A FIFTH ORDER SIX-STAGE EXPLICIT RUNGE-KUTTA METHOD FOR THE SOLUTION OF INITIAL VALUE PROBLEMS.

BY

ABRAHAM OCHOCHE
M.TECH./SSSE/811/2001/2002

SUBMITTED TO THE DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS/COMPUTER ;CIENCE, FEDERAL UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY, MINNA, NIGERIA. IN 'ARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE CONDITIONS FOR THE AWARD OF THE 1.TECH MATHEMATICS DEGREE.

## CERTIFICATION

This thesis titled "A FIFTH ORDER SIX-STAGE EXPLICIT RUNGE-KUTTA METHOD FOR SOLVING INITIAL VALUE PROBLEMS" by Abraham Ochoche meets the regulations governing the award of the degree of Masters of Technology in Mathematics, Federal University of Technology Minna and is approved for its contribution to knowledge and literary presentation.


Prof. K. R. Adeboye
Supervisor

Date $16 / 6 / 2004$

Date
$11-6-2004$

Date: $14^{\text {th }} / 7 / 704 \ldots \ldots$

Prof. (Mrs!) H. O. Akanya Dean, School of Science and Science Education.

Whenalkay/II/oy
Dean, Postgraduate School


Prof. Peter Onumanyi External Examiner

Date

Date: 111-6-0 - 0

## DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to my mother, Mrs. Dorcas A. Ocholi, for her love, support encouragement, and understanding.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

My deepest appreciation goes to Jehovah, God Almighty, for being a wonderful father. I would also like to acknowledge the invaluable assistance, encouragement and guidance by my project supervisor, Professor K. R. Adeboye. His keen eyes for details, and uncompromising insistence on high standard, has always been a source of inspiration to me.

With a deep sense of gratitude, I would equally like to express my words of appreciation for undeniable role played by my Head of Department, Mr. Lawrence N. Ezeako. His fatherly advice, have been treasures to me.

My warmest thanks and gratitude goes out to my other lecturers in the department; Dr. Ninuola I. Akinwande, Dr. Y. M. Aiyesimi and Prince R.O Badmus. For the knowledge they have imparted into me, I cannot thank them enough. I would also like to place on record, the support and encouragement of every other member of staff in the department; Mal. Isah Audu, Mal. Abubakar, Mal. Hakimi, Mr. Peter Ndajah, Mr. Victor Akinola, Mr. Mohammed Jiya, Mallam Ndanusa, Mallam Abdullahi, Mallam Salihu, Mallam Enagi, and Mr. Abel.
rally, I wish to thank all the members of my family and friend, who contributed to the ccess of this work. Though sheer number precludes me from mentioning them all, I ust not fail to mention Mr. Matthew a. Ocholi of WaterAid Makurdi, Engr. Joseph A. choli of EPCL Port Harcourt, and Mr. Emmanuel A. Ukeh of NNPC depot Pogo, for eir generosity and encouragement. To you all, I say "thank you".

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page
Title Pagei
Certification ..... ii
Dedication ..... iii
Acknowledgement ..... iv
Table of Contents ..... v
Abstract ..... vii
CHAPTER ONE
GENERAL INTRODUCTION
1.1 Introduction ..... 1
1.2 Literature Review ..... 3
1.3 Definitions ..... 23
CHAPTER TWO
NUMERICAL SOLUTION METHODS ..... 26
2.1 One-step Methods ..... 27
2.1.1 Taylor Series Methods ..... 28
2.1.2 Runge-Kutta Methods ..... 30
2.2 Multi-step Methods ..... 35
2.2.1 Adam-Bashforth Formula ..... 38
2.2.2 Adam-Moulton Formula ..... 43
CHAPTER THREEDERIVATION OF A SIX-STAGE RUNGE-KUTTA METHOD
3.1 The Philosophy behind Runge-Kutta Methods ..... 47
3.2 The Taylor Series Expansion ..... 51
3.3 Generation of Systems of Equations and their Solutions ..... 71
3.4 The Six-Stage Runge-Kutta Method of Order $\mathrm{p}=5$ ..... 80
CHAPTER FOUR
APPLICATION AND COMPARISON OF RESULTS
4.1 Comparison with Adam-Moulton and Adam-Bashforth Methods ..... 85
4.2 Comparison with the Classical
Four-Stage Runge-Kutta Method ..... 93
4.3 Comparison with Lawson's Six-Stage Method ..... 94
CHAPTER FIVE
ESTIMATION OF ERRORS
5.1 Estimation of Errors ..... 97
5.2 Summary and Conclusion ..... 102
5.3 Recommendations ..... 103
REFERENCES


#### Abstract

The goal, the target, the objective, and indeed, the very essence of any Numerical method, is to replicate the Exact solution, or at the least produce solutions that are very close to the exact solution. Hence, the closer such a solution is to the exact solution, the better the method. In the light of this, we develop in this work, a new six-stage Runge-Kutta method, of order five, for the solution of Initial Value Problems. The strength of the new scheme is that it gives solutions that are very close to the exact solutions, even closer than some popular existing methods which are known to be highly efficient.

Some Initial Value Problems were solved using the new scheme and the results help to establish its very high degree of accuracy.


## CHAPTER ONE

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 INTRODUCTION

Historically, differential equations have originated in chemistry, physics and engineering. More recently, they have also arisen in medicine, biology, anthropology, and the like. However, we are going to restrict ourselves to Ordinary Differential Equations (ODE), with special emphasis on Initial Value Problems (IVP) ; so called because the condition on the solution of the differential equation, are all specified at the start of the trajectory i.e. they are initial conditions.

Numerical solution of ODEs is the most important technique in continues time dynamics. Since most ODEs are not soluble analytically, numerical integration is the only way to obtain information about the trajectory. Many different methods have been proposed and used in an attempt to solve accurately, various types of ODEs. However, there is a handful of methods known and used universally (i.e. Runge-Kutta, Adam-Bashforth-Moulton and Backward Difference Formulae). All these, discretise the differential system, to produce a difference equation or map.

The methods, obtain different maps from the same equation, but they have the same aim; that the dynamics of the maps, should correspond closely, to the dynamics of the differential equation. From the Runge-Kutta family of algorithms, come (arguably) the most well-known and used methods for numerical integration.

As stated earlier, mathematical modeling of physical everyday problems in different fields of human endeavours, often results in differential equations. With a differential equation, we can associate initial conditions, boundary, or auxiliary conditions on the unknown function and its derivatives. If these conditions are specified at a single value of the independent variable, they are referred to as initial conditions and the combination of the differential equation and an appropriate umber of interval conditions is called an Initial Value Problem, and these are the ones of particular interest to us in this work.

In elementary treatment of differential equations, it is assumed that the IVP has a unique solution that exist throughout the interval of interest and which can be obtained, by analytical techniques. However, many of the differential equations encountered in practice, cannot be solved explicitly, so we are led to methods for obtaining approximations to solutions. Such solutions are usually called numerical solutions. In finding numerical solutions to differential equations, the goal is to get a method, which will produce results that will (possibly) be the same as the exact solution. While this goal may not be easy to achieve, we aim for a numerical solution that is as close to the exact solution as possible.

With the advent of computers, numerical methods are now an increasingly attractive and fficient way to obtain approximate solutions to differential equations that had hitherto oroved difficult, even impossible to solve analytically.

As was earlier noted, there exist a number of methods for solving differential equations this way. These methods can be broadly grouped as: one-step methods, and multi-step methods.

However, for this work, we are particularly interested in the class of methods first proposed by David Runge (1856-1927), a German mathematician and physicist, and further extended by another German mathematician called Wilhelm Kutta (1867-1944); a method commonly referred to as the Runge-Kutta methods.

### 1.2 LITERATURE REVIEW

The dynamics of the Runge-Kutta methods can be described as highly flexible. This is because the slightest change in any of the unknown parameters $\left(b_{r}, c_{r}, a_{i j}\right)$, in course of formulating a Runge-Kutta scheme, would quite naturally result in a new scheme.

As a general example, if we consider the general S-stage Runge-Kutta method, a change in any of the free parameters (the free parameters results from the difference between the number of equations and the number of unknowns, during the Taylor series expansion), for a method of a particular stage number, would give rise to a different scheme of the same stage, and possibly the same order. As a specific example, let $S=2$, we would arrive at a set of three equations in four unknowns, and thus, there would exist one (free) parameter family of solutions (i.e. one degree of freedom). Since there exists an infinite number of values that this free parameter can assume, it implies that there is an infinite number of two-stage Rungetta methods of order two, that can be so derived by altering the free parameter. Lambert, 73)

The fundamental idea of the Runge-Kutta method is to avoid the computation of higher order derivatives that the Taylor method involves, when employed in obtaining solutions for Initial Value Problems (IVP).

DAVID RUNGE [1895], in his paper on the numerical solutions of differential equations, put forward a method for solving first order differential equations (specifically, IVP), that achieved a higher order than the Linear Multi-step Methods (LMM), by sacrificing the linearity of the algorithm while preserving its one-step nature. His method involves extending the approximations of the improved of the improved Ẹuler method further, so as to obtain a one-step method having a higher order of accuracy. This is because one-step methods, have the advantage of permitting a change of mesh length at any step, since no starting process is required. Since the time of Runge, many researchers have taken advantage of the flexibility of the method to derive schemes either to improve accuracy or error control strategies.

HEUN [1900], put forward the following third-order formula for a three-stage method

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =\frac{h}{4}\left(k_{1}+3 k_{3}\right) \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{3} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{2 h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{2 h}{3} k_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

He reckoned that Runge's work could be further extended to include terms up to order $h^{3}$ previously ignored by Runge.

We however observe that the computational advantage in choosing $\mathrm{b}_{2}=0$, in the above method, is somewhat illusory since, although $k_{2}$ does not appear in the first equation of the scheme, it must nevertheless be calculated at each step, because we need $\mathrm{k}_{2}$ to obtain $\mathrm{k}_{3}$.

WILHELM KUTTA [1901], extended the method of Runge further, to systems of equations. Thus, this method has come to be known as the Runge-Kutta method. Kutta's third order rule is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =\frac{h}{4}\left(k_{1}+4 k_{2}+k_{3}\right) \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{n}+h, y_{n}-h k_{1}+2 h k_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

According to Lambert [1973]; "it is the most popular third-order Runge-Kutta method, for desk computations (largely because the coefficient $\frac{1}{2}$ is preferable to $\frac{1}{3}$, which appears 'equently in Heun's method)."

IERSON [1957], was the first to propose the idea of deriving a special R-K method, which vould admit an easily calculated error estimate, which does not depend on quantities alculated at previous steps. Merson's method is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =\frac{h}{6}\left(k_{1}+4 k_{4}+k_{5}\right) \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{3} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{6}\left(k_{1}+k_{2}\right)\right] \\
k_{4} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{8} k_{1}+\frac{3}{8} h k_{3}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

and it is defined by the Butcher tableau below:

| 0 |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\frac{1}{3}$ | $\frac{1}{3}$ |  |  |  |  |
| $\frac{1}{3}$ | $\frac{1}{6}$ | $\frac{1}{6}$ |  |  |  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{8}$ | $\frac{3}{8}$ |  |  |  |
| 1 | $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | $\frac{-3}{2}$ | 2 |  |
|  | $\frac{1}{6}$ | 0 | 0 | $\frac{2}{3}$ | $\frac{1}{6}$ |

The above method, has order four and an estimate for the local truncation error given by:

$$
30 T_{n+1}=h\left(-2 k_{1}+9 k_{3}+8 k_{4}+k_{5}\right)
$$

This method, has been widely used for non-linear problems, although the error estimate is valid only when the differential equation is linear in both $x$ and $y$, that is of the form:

$$
y^{\prime}=a x+b y+c
$$

Merson's idea, is to derive R-K methods of order $r$ and $r+1$, which share the same set of vectors $\left\{k_{i}\right\}$. This process is known as embedding.

With a slight modification to the Butcher tableau, embedded methods following Merson's dea can be represented in the following form:


This notation is to be interpreted to mean that the method defined by $c, A$ and $b^{T}$ has order $r$ and the method defined by $\mathrm{c}, \mathrm{A}$, and $\hat{\mathrm{b}}^{\mathrm{T}}$ has order $\mathrm{r}+1$. the difference between the values for $y_{n+1}$ generated by these two methods, is then taken as an estimate for the local truncation error.

The vector $\mathrm{E}^{\mathrm{T}}$ is $\hat{\mathrm{b}}^{\mathrm{T}}-\mathrm{b}^{\mathrm{T}}$, so that the error estimate is given by $h \sum E_{i} k_{i}$, where $\mathrm{E}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left[E_{1}, E_{2}, \ldots E_{r}\right]$. The label ( $\mathrm{r}, \mathrm{r}+1$ ), is usually attached to such an embedded method.

In the light of Butcher's theorem (that there is no five-stage method of order five), it becomes obvious that for a fourth order embedded method, a minimum of six stages will be needed. This explains why Merson's proposed error estimator could not be a valid one. Since this method, without the error estimator, is a five-stage method of order four and with the error estimator, it is a five-stage method of order five (which Butcher has since shown, to be impossible).

Nevertheless, nothing should be taken away from Merson's method, (represented by the modified Butcher tableau below), for it did play an important role, in pointing the way to future developments.

| 0 |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $1 / 3$ | $1 / 3$ |  |  |  |  |
| $1 / 3$ | $1 / 6$ | $1 / 6$ |  |  |  |
| $1 / 2$ | $1 / 8$ | $3 / 8$ |  |  |  |
| 1 | $1 / 2$ | 0 | $-3 / 2$ | 2 |  |
|  | $1 / 6$ | 0 | 0 | $2 / 3$ | $1 / 6$ |
|  | $1 / 10$ | 0 | $3 / 10$ | $2 / 5$ | $1 / 5$ |
|  | $-1 / 15$ | 0 | $3 / 10$ | $-4 / 15$ | $1 / 30$ |

HAMMING [1962], went a step further to derive and implement a fourth-order Runge-Kutta scheme in solving differential equations.

BUTCHER J.C. [1963, 1976], in a long series of papers starting in the mid-sixties, has developed various theories out of the Runge-Kutta method. Notable among his theories are;
i. An s-stage explicit R-K method, cannot have order greater than s ,
ii. There exists no five-stage explicit R-K method of order five.

He also established the order condition for all class of Runge-Kutta method.
is the representation of a Runge-Kutta scheme, in matrix notation; a form known as the Butcher Tableau. Recall the general s-stage Runge-Kutta method

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =h \sum_{i=1}^{s} b_{i} k_{i} \\
k_{i} & =f\left(x_{n}+c_{i} h, y_{n}+h \sum_{i=1}^{s} a_{i j} k_{j}\right), i=1,2,3, \ldots, s
\end{aligned}
$$

Call the $b_{i} s$ the weights, the $c_{i} s$ the abscissae, and the $k_{i} s$ the slopes. Butcher defined the $s$ dimensional vectors c and b and the $\mathrm{s} x \mathrm{~s}$ matrix A , by $\mathrm{c}=\left[\mathrm{c}_{1}, \mathrm{c}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{s}}\right]^{\top}$, and $b=\left[b_{1}, b_{2} \ldots, b_{s}\right]^{T}$ and $A=\left[a_{i j}\right]$. Then method expressed conveniently as Butcher tableau


$$
=\quad \begin{array}{c|ccccc}
c_{1} & a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & \ldots & a_{1 s} \\
c_{2} & a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} & \ldots & a_{2 s} \\
c_{3} & a_{31} & a_{32} & a_{33} & \ldots & a_{3 s} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
c_{r} & a_{s 1} & a_{s 2} & a_{s 3} & \ldots & a_{s s} \\
\hline & b_{1} & b_{2} & b_{3} & \ldots & b_{s}
\end{array}
$$

will assume

$$
c_{i}=\sum_{j=1}^{s-1} a_{i j}, i=1,2, \ldots, s
$$

One important use, to which the Butcher tableau could be put, is in determining the type of the method (i.e. explicit, implicit, and semi-implicit).

- If ' $A$ ' is strictly lower triangular $\Rightarrow$ explicit method; calculate $k_{i}$ explicitly, then $k_{2}$, etc, up to $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}}$;
- If $\exists a_{i j} \neq 0, \mathrm{j}>\mathrm{I} \Rightarrow$ implicit method;

Requires a system of x s (non-linear) equations be solved per step.

- If $a_{i j}=0, j>i$ and $\exists a_{i i} \neq 0 \Rightarrow$ semi-implicit;

Require s scalar (non-linear) equations be solved per step.

UTCHER J. C. [1964], derived an m-stage implicit Runge-Kutta method, making suitable 1oices of the $m(m+1)$ free parameters which has the maximal attainable order $2 m$, for all $m$.

1e demonstrated further, that the implicit Runge-Kutta methods are not attractive for general asage; because each integration step requires the solution of a system of equations, that is in general non-linear for the m-unknowns.

SCRATON [1964], derived a fourth-order estimate which admits an error which is valid for a non-linear differential equation, unlike Merson's. the method is as below:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =h\left[\frac{17}{162} k_{1}+\frac{81}{170} k_{3}+\frac{32}{135} k_{4}+\frac{250}{1377} k_{5}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{2 h}{9}, y_{n}+\frac{2 h}{9} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{12} k_{1}+\frac{h}{4} k_{2}\right) \\
k_{4} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{n}+\frac{3 h}{128}\left(23 k_{1}-81 k_{2}+90 k_{3}\right)\right] \\
k_{5} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{9 h}{10}, y_{n}+\frac{9 h}{10000}\left(-345 k_{1}+2025 k_{2}-1220 k_{3}+544 k_{4}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

He gave the estimate for the local truncation error as:

$$
T_{n+1}=h q r / s
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& q=\frac{-1}{18} k_{1}+\frac{27}{170} k_{3}-\frac{4}{15} k_{4}+\frac{25}{153} k_{5} \\
& r=\frac{19}{24} k_{1}-\frac{27}{8} k_{2}+\frac{57}{20} k_{3}-\frac{4}{15} k_{4} \\
& s=k_{4}-k_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

hough, Scraton's estimate was more realistic than Merson's when applied to a general 1-linear differential equation, it has the disadvantage that it is not linear in the $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{s}$. As a
result, it is applicable only to a single differential equation, and does not extend to a system of equations. As noted by Lambert (1973); "in order to find a method which admits an error estimate which is linear in the $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{r}}$, and thus holds for a general non-linear differential equation, or system of equations, it is necessary to make further sacrifices in the form of additional function evaluations."

ENGLAND [1969], made the necessary sacrifices in the form of additional function evaluations, and thus, came up with the following fourth-order six-stage method:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =\frac{h}{6}\left[k_{1}+4 k_{3}+k_{4}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{4}\left(k_{1}+k_{2}\right)\right] \\
k_{4} & \left.=\left[x_{n}+h, y_{n}-h k_{2}+2 h k_{3}\right)\right] \\
k_{5} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{2 h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{27}\left(7 k_{1}+10 k_{2}+k_{4}\right)\right] \\
k_{6} & =f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{625}\left(28 k_{1}-125 k_{2}+546 k_{3}+54 k_{4}-378 k_{5}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

He gave the associated estimate for the local truncation error as:

$$
T_{n+1}=\frac{h}{336}\left(-42 k_{1}-224 k_{3}-21 k_{4}+162 k_{5}+125 k_{6}\right)
$$

must be noted that, if the method is used without the error estimate, it is essentially a fourtge method. The modified Butcher tableau for the England's method is as below:

| 0 |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $1 / 2$ | $1 / 2$ |  |  |  |  |
| $1 / 2$ | $1 / 4$ | $1 / 4$ |  |  |  |
| 1 | 0 | -1 | 2 |  |  |
| $1 / 3$ | $7 / 27$ | $10 / 27$ | 0 |  |  |
| $1 / 5$ | $28 / 625$ | $-1 / 5$ | $546 / 625$ | $-378 / 625$ |  |
|  | $1 / 6$ | 0 | $1 / 6$ | 0 | 0 |
|  | $1 / 24$ | 0 | $5 / 48$ | $27 / 56$ | $125 / 336$ |
|  | $-1 / 8$ | 0 | $-1 / 6$ | $27 / 56$ | $125 / 336$ |

A feature of England's method, is that (unlike Merson's method), the last two elements of $b^{T}$ are zero, implying that if the error estimate is not required, then only four stages (the minimum possible for fourth-order) need be computed. The method, is thus, economical if only occasional estimation of the error is intended.

SHAMPINE and ALLEN [1973], developed a subroutine for solving the fourth-order R-K method which was different from Ralston's fourth-order R-K method.

HAIRER and WANNER [1981], showed that R-K methods could be extended to orders five and six which have the properties of order, stability and efficiency of implementation to a high extent. These authors classified all algebraically stable methods of an arbitrary order and give various relationships between contractivity and order of implicit methods.

NUMANYI, et al [1981], developed software for a method of finite approximations for the umerical solution of differential equation, which was based on the Tau method. According , them, problems with complex initial boundary conditions or mixed conditions involving ombinations of functions and derivatives values, can be dealt with by means of their
program. Accordingly, encouraging results have been obtained in the solutions of problems with regions of rapid variation, oscillatory behaviour and in the presence of stiffness.

ONUMANYI and ORTIZ [1982], presented a method known as Numerical Solutions of High Order Boundary Value Problems for ordinary differential equations with an estimation of error. According to the authors, results of remarkably high accuracy and computational simplicity can be obtained by using Ortiz recursive formulation of Tau method. Besides, an error estimate of the number presented can be produced at a low computational extra cost.

ASCHER and BADER [1985], discussed the stability of collocation at Gaussian points. Symmetric R-K schemes according to them are particularly useful for solving stiff two-point boundary value problems. They observed that unlike initial value ODEs, the Jacobian of a well-conditioned problem may have both eigen values with a large negative real part and eigen values with a large positive real part. Hence, invariance with respect to the direction of integration is a very desirable property; which symmetric schemes possess.

GUPTA [1985], used the finite difference methods which combine features of both R-K process and Gap schemes to develop an adaptivity code for the solution of first order differential equations with two boundary conditions. He found an eighth-order, A-stable nethod that has second, fourth, and sixth order A-stable methods embedded in it. He then vent on to describe a variable order, variable step difference solver using the embedded nethods.

BURRAGE [1987], examined the stability properties of some special class of multi-valued methods known as multi-step R-K methods. He further constructed some families of algebraically stable methods of arbitrarily high order for the solution of the first order initial value problems. In particular, Burrage has studied the order conditions of these methods, and has shown that one can always construct methods of order $2 \mathrm{~s}+\mathrm{r}-1$, where 2 s denotes the highest order possible, and r-1, the number of free parameters existing in the methods.

SANNUGI and EVANS [1988], put forward a method, that surpassed that of England. They presented a modified version of the fourth-order Runge-Kutta formula, which required no extra function evaluation, yet provides estimation of the local truncation error. The basic idea of the modification, follows from the fact that numerical solutions of similar order can be obtained by using Arithmetic Mean (A. M) and the Geometric Mean (G. M) averaging of the functional values. The method is also suitable for the estimation of the local discretization error of one step methods known as embedding methods. Each step is integrated twice, using the $\mathrm{p}^{\text {th }}$-order and the $(\mathrm{p}+1)^{\text {th }}$-order methods, then the difference between the values obtained, gives the estimate of the error.

DORMAND, et al [1989], considered the applications of Runge-Kutta interpolation to global error estimation. They brought out some special formulae of orders two, four, and six and went on to show that a pseudo-problem, which is based on dense output values within any one step and reliable global error estimates could be mesh-points, by using the special RK formulae.

HUNDORFER and SHNEID [1989], made a joint discovery of the fact that among the several stability and consistency concepts for R-K methods applied to stiff initial value problems (IVP), B-stability and B-consistency turned out to be equivalent for IVP with a one-sided Lipschitz constant $\mathrm{K} \geq 0$. They guarantee stability with respect to perturbations of the IVP for $\mathrm{m} \leq 0$.

JAIN, et al [1989], have shown that by using the well-known properties of the s-stage implicit R-K method for the first order differential equations, it is possible to obtain almost super stable methods of arbitrary order, for the direct integration of the general second order IVP by increasing the number of stages s. the method, when used successfully, can solve singular perturbation problems for which $\partial f / \partial y$ and/or $\partial f / \partial x$ are negative and large.

JAZCILEVICH and TEWARSON [1989], constructed functions characterizing the stability of explicit boundary value R-K methods. The method is based on the generalization of the algebraic stability criterion and can also be used to design methods with better stability and the selection of mesh-points. The criterion obtained, was found useful in the study study of explicit boundary value Runge-Kutta method.

KEELING [1989], constructed an implicit Runge-Kutta method with a stability function having distinct real poles. Such methods offer a computational speed-up when used on parallel machines (multiprocessor computers) with a modest number of processors. Sometimes, the method is called Multiple Implicit Runge-Kutta (MIRK) and hence due to the so-called order reduction phenomenon, the poles of the MIRK are required to be real.

He went further, to prove that the necessary condition for a $q$-stage real MIRK to be A-stable, with a maximal order $q+1$, is that $q$ must be either $1,2,3$ or 5 . he showed that for every positive integer q , there exists a q -stage, real MIRK which is strongly $\mathrm{A}_{0}$-stable with order still $\mathrm{q}+1$ and for every even q , there is a q -stable real MIRK which is L -stable with order q .

MUIR and BEAME [1989], introduced a method called "AN Error Expression for Reflected and Averaged Implicit Runge-Kutta method." This method is useful in the numerical solution of initial value problems as well as the solutions of two-point boundary value problems. In fact, the main result of this method relate the error expression of an averaged method, to that of the method upon which it is bsed, since it is derived from another method by applying the results obtained, they showed that for each member of the class of averaged methods, there exists an embedded lower order method, which can be usẹd for error estimations, in a formula-pair fashion.

BUTCHER and CASH [1990], derived a special class of implicit R-K methods for the numerical solution of stiff IVP. They derived the formulae from single implicit methods by adding one or more extra diagonally implicit stages. For the derivation, they considered singly implicit methods and in particular diagonally implicit methods.

They established that each class of methods offers some advantages over other methods as well as some disadvantages. For diagonally implicit methods, their limitation of the stageorder to 1 , and the difficulty of finding high order for the methods as a whole, or of
constructing realistic local error estimates, makes these methods unlikely candidates for incorporating into highly accurate and efficient software.

CALVO, et al [1990], developed a new pair of embedded Runge-Kutta formulae of orders five and six. This method is derived from a family of Runge-Kutta methods depending on the eight parameters by using certain measures of accuracy and stability.

When this method is compared with the other methods of the same order, greater accuracy is achieved, especially when used with an extra function evaluation per-step, a $\mathrm{C}^{\prime}$-continuous interpolant of order five can be obtained.

SOMMEIJER [1990], considered a method based on the simplest well known classical Runge-Kutta method. The main characteristic of the resulting scheme of this integration rule, is that the computational complexity is hardly increased. This means that the first spatial operators are replaced by the finite difference or the finite element approximations that termed the semi-discretization. Then the time-continuous system of the ordinary differential equations, is integrated in time, by using the classical R-K method or by the forward Euler scheme. Following this technique, several choices have been made for the semi-discretization as well as for the time integration.

SOWA [1990], investigated the linear stability properties of a R-K method for solving the compressible Navier-Stokes equations and was able to produce another method. His method was based on the Fourier-transformation of the linearized spatial operation in which he fully considered unsplit spatial operator, resulting from a second order central difference
approximation of the spatial derivatives. He also compared the theoretical stability limit with that encountered in numerical simulations of an IVP, as well as with the practical stability limit is slightly more restrictive than the one theoretically derived. He made further attempts to obtain an analytical expression of the stability limit, which was not possible, due to the complexity of the eigen-values and the difficulty of solving the high degree polynomial equation for the time step.

JULYAN and PIRO [1992], investigated the dynamics of a continuous time system, described by an ordinary differential equation. They attempted to elucidate the dynamics of the Runge-Kutta methods, by the application of the techniques of dynamical systems theory to the maps produced in the numerical analysis. Their aim, was to investigate what pitfalls there may be, in the integration of non-linear and chaotic systems.

HALL, G. [1992], was able to make a modification to the usual algorithm of codes for nonstiff problems, which overcomes the difficulties usually experienced in the use of such codes. Usually, codes for non-stiff problems can exhibit unnecessary roughness in the behavior of the step size, when stability, rather than accuracy, is the determining factor. This is inefficient, usually involving many rejected steps. Hall's modification however, caused the step size, to behave smoothly, and the new algorithm appears to be remarkably robust and provides țhe optimal use of a given R-K formula.

VAN DER HOUWEN and SOMMEIJER [1995], in their work, titled, "Iteration of RungeKutta Methods with Block Triangular Jacobians." They considered iteration processes for solving the implicit relations associated with implicit Runge-Kutta methods applied to stiff

IVPs. The conventional approach, for solving the R-K equations uses Newton iteration employing the full right-hand side Jacobian. They noted that for IVPs of large dimensions, this method is not attractive because of the high cost involved in the LU-decomposition of the Jacobian of the R-K equations. They outlined an alternative approach which directly replaces the R-K Jacobian by a block-diagonal or block-triangular matrix whose block themselves, are block triangular matrices. Such a grossly 'simplified' Newton iteration process, allows for a considerable amount of parallelism. They then aimed to investigate the effects on the convergence of block-triangular Jacobian approximations.

ADEWALE [1998], derived a new five-stage explicit one-step R-K methodof order four for the numerical solution of IVPs. The new method aid computation through the use of whole numbers instead of fractions as observed in existing methods of this form. This is helpful, when the computations are performed manually, as it reduces the number of operations involved in the evaluation of the $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{s}$. He also provided a computer program, that uses the new scheme, to solve IVPs. The new method with its corresponding Butcher tableau is as below:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1}-y_{n} & =\frac{h}{12}\left[2 k_{1}+8 k_{3}+k_{4}+k_{5}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{3}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{3} k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{1}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{2}\right) \\
k_{4} & =f\left[x_{n}+h, y_{n}+h\left(-3 k_{1}+5 k_{2}-k_{3}\right)\right] \\
k_{5} & =f\left[x_{n}+h, y_{n}+h\left(3 k_{1}-3 k_{3}+k_{4}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

| 0 |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $1 / 3$ | $1 / 3$ |  |  |  |  |
| $1 / 2$ | 0 | $1 / 2$ |  |  |  |
| 1 | -3 | 5 | -1 |  |  |
| 1 | 3 | 0 | -3 | 1 |  |
|  | $1 / 6$ | 0 | $2 / 3$ | $1 / 12$ | $1 / 12$ |

GARBA and YAKUBU [1999], derived a new R-K formula of order five, which does not require the use of error control strategy, but has better approximations than some existing RK formulae.

Earlier on, we did mention that when a Runge-Kutta method of desired order is derived, there are in general, a number of free parameters which cannot be used to increase the order, any further. Lambert (1973), give a number of uses to which these free parameters could be put:
(i) These free parameters, could be chosen in such a way that the resulting method have simple coefficients, convenient for desktop computations,
(ii) Perhaps, the most important tasks to which free parameters can be applied, is the reduction of the local truncation error,
(iii) There are other ways in which we may attempt to use the free parameters in order to improve local accuracy,
(iv) Another area where we can look for some advantage from a judicious choice of the free parameters, concerns the weak stability characteristics of R-K methods, particularly for stages grater than four.

With regards to explicit Runge-Kutta methods of order greater than four, Julyan and Piro (1992), identifies some unresolved issues:
(a) What is the minimum number of stages necessary for an explicit method to attain order p ? This is still an open problem.
(b) Exactly how many stages are required to obtain a ninth-order or tenth-order explicit method? We only know that somewhere between twelve and seventeen stages will give us ninth-order explicit method, and somewhere between that number and seventeen stages will give us a tenth-order explicit method.
(c) Nothing is known for explicit methods of order higher than ten.

We must note that for explicit Runge-Kutta methods of order five, it is quite obvious that the minimum number of stages necessary, is six. This will become clearer, when we consider the following general results, as put forward by Butcher $(1963,1976)$ :
(i) An explicit q -stage method, cannot have order greater than q ; for $\mathrm{q} \leq 4$,
(ii) There is no five-stage explicit Runge-Kutta method of order five.

From the above, our assertion follows quite naturally.

A number of computer software have been developed for a system of differential equations using the Runge-Kutta method.

For example, the C-XSC program was developed for a system of differential equations to be solved by the Runge-Kutta method. The C-XSC program is very similar to the mathematical notation. Dynamic vectors are used to make the program independent of the size of the iystem of differential equations to be solved.

RKSUITE is an excellent collection of codes based on Runge-Kutta methods for the numerical solution of an IVP for the first order system of ordinary differential equations. It supersedes some very widely used codes, namely RKF45 code and its descendent DDERKF in the SLATEC library and DO2PAF and associated codes in the NAG Fortran library. RKSUITE is written in standard Fortran 77 and is distributed in source form. RKSUITE implements three Runge-Kutta pairs: $(2,3),(4,5)$, and $(7,8)$. The (4,50 pair, for example, uses both a $4^{\text {th }}$ and a $5^{\text {th }}$ order approximation to estimate the error in the $4^{\text {th }}$ formula; using extrapolation, it then produces a formula of order five. Similarly, the $(2,3)$ pair produces a formula of order three, and the $(7,8)$ pair, a formula of order eight.

RKSUITE is an excellent collection of codes based on Runge-Kutta methods for the numerical solution of an IVP for the first order system of ordinary differential equations. It supersedes some very widely used codes, namely RKF45 code and its descendent DDERKF in the SLATEC library and DO2PAF and associated codes in the NAG Fortran library. RKSUITE is written in standard Fortran 77 and is distributed in source form. RKSUITE implements three Runge-Kutta pairs: $(2,3),(4,5)$, and $(7,8)$. The $(4,50$ pair, for example, uses both a $4^{\text {th }}$ and a $5^{\text {th }}$ order approximation to estimate the error in the $4^{\text {th }}$ formula; using extrapolation, it then produces a formula of order five. Similarly, the $(2,3)$ pair produces a formula of order three, and the $(7,8)$ pair, a formula of order eight.

## Differential Equations:

A differential equation is an equation involving an unknown function and one or more of its derivatives. It is a relationship between an independent variable x , a dependent variable y , and one or more differential coefficients of y with respect to x . E.g. $\frac{d y}{d x}=2 x+y$.

## Order of a Differential Equation:

The order of a differential equation is given by the order of the highest derivative involved in the equation. For example $\frac{d u}{d t}=F(t) G(t)$ is of the first order.

## Ordinary Differential Equations (ODE):

An ODE, is an equation that contains an independent variable $x$, an unknown function $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ and certain derivatives of y such as $y^{\prime}(x), y^{\prime \prime}(x), \cdots, y^{n}(x)$. For example, $y^{\prime}=x+2 y$, is an ODE. In general, any equation of the form:

$$
F\left(x, y^{\prime}, y^{\prime \prime}, \cdots, y^{n}\right)=0
$$

is an ODE of order $n, n>0$.

## Linear Equations:

An equation of order $n$ is said to be linear if it has the special form:

$$
a_{0}(x) y^{n}+a_{1}(x) y^{n-1}+\cdots+a_{n-1}(x) y^{\prime}+a_{n}(x) y=f(x)
$$

where the $\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{x})$ are arbitrary functions of x only. Also, we note that in this form, the unknown function y and all its derivatives appear linearly.

## xplicit Runge-Kutta (R-K) Methods:

Given that in a R-K method of order s;

$$
k_{i}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{i} h, y_{n}+h \sum a_{i j} k_{i}\right), i=1(1) s
$$

If we have that $\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ij}}=0$, whenever $\mathrm{j} \geq i, \mathrm{I}=1(1) \mathrm{s}$, then each $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is given explicitly in terms of previously computed $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{s}, \mathrm{j}=1(1) \mathrm{i}-1$, and the method is then an explicit or classical R-K method.

## Semi-implicit R-K Methods:

If on the other hand (from above), we have that $a_{i j}=0$ for $j>i$, then the method is a semi-implicit R-K method.

## Implicit R-K Methods:

If we have a situation where $a_{i j} \neq 0$ for $j>i$, then the R-K method is an implicit method and each $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is not given in terms of previously computed $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{j}=1(1) \mathrm{i}-1$. Rather a system of non-linear equations results.

## Local Truncation Error (lte):

The local truncation error (lte) $t_{n+1}$ of the one-step scheme is given by

$$
t_{n+1}=y\left(x_{n+1}\right)-y\left(x_{n}\right)-h \phi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right) ; h\right)
$$

where $y(x)$ is the true solution to the IVP.
The local truncation error simply put, is the amount by which the true solution of the IVP fails to satisfy the first order difference equation, under the simplying assumption that the previous solutions are exact (i.e. $y_{n}=y\left(x_{n}\right)$ ).

Initial Value Problems (IVPs):
If with a difference equation, we specify conditions at a single value of the independent variable, these conditions are referred to as initial conditions. The
combination of the differential equation and an appropriate number of initial conditions is called an Initial Value Problem (IVP). E.g. $y^{\prime}=2 x+y ; y(0)=1$.

## CHAPTER TWO

## NUMERICAL SOLUTION METHODS

We recall the first order differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{\prime}=f(x, y) ; y(a)=y_{0}, f: \mathfrak{R} \times \mathfrak{M}^{m} \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{m} \tag{i}
\end{equation*}
$$

over some interval $[\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}]$, where $a<\infty, b<\infty$


The usual numerical method for solving (i) are referred to as discrete variable methods, because they discretise the interval $[a, b]$ into subintervals and then generate a sequence of approximate solutions for $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ i.e. $\mathrm{y}_{1}, \mathrm{y}_{2}, \mathrm{y}_{3}, \ldots$ at points $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}, \mathrm{x}_{3}, \ldots$. No attempt is made to approximate the exact solution, $y(x)$, over a continuous range of the independent variable x.

Apparently, only a small class of differential equations possess analytical solutions $y(x)$, expressible in terms of known tabulated transcendental functions that satisfy the differential equation, as well as the initial conditions. Kamke, (1943). As an illustration, consider the well-knoiwn Van der Pol oscillator

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{\prime \prime}+\mu\left(1-y^{2}\right) y^{\prime}+\lambda y=0 ; y(a), y^{\prime}(a) \text { given } \tag{ii}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some real positive numbers $\mu$ and $\lambda$. This problem was first formulated by B. Van der Pol in 1926. The differential equation (ii), has attracted a lot of research attention both in nonlinear mechanics and in control theory. To date, this problem has no solution in terms of
known tabulated transcendental function. Even when the analytical solutions to certain differential equations are available, their numerical evaluation may be quite intractable.

So, for such differential equations that are not soluble analytically, numerical integration is the only way to obtain information about the trajectory. As stated in section 1, there are many different methods that have been proposed and used in an attempt to solve accurately, various types of ODEs. Such methods, are known as numerical methods and they can be broadly grouped into two, viz:
(a) One-step Methods, and
(b) Multi-step Methods.

### 2.1 One-step Methods

A differential equation has no "memory". That is the values of $y(x)$ for $x$ before $x_{n}$, do not directly affect the values of $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ for x after $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}$. Some numerical methods have memory, and some do not. The class of methods known as one-step methods, have no memory; given $\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}$, there is a recipe for $\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}+1}$ that depends only on information at $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}, \mathrm{n}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{k}$.

So for one-step methods, (or single-step methods) only the information from one previous point (mesh point), is used to compute the successive point. For example, only the initial point $\left(\mathrm{x}_{0}, \mathrm{y}_{0}\right)$ is used to compute ( $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{y}_{1}$ ), while ( $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{y}_{1}$ ) is used to compute ( $\mathrm{x}_{2}, \mathrm{y}_{2}$ ), and so on. One-step methods are self-starting, and permit a change of step-length, in the course of computation. A general one-step method can then be written in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}-y_{n}=h \phi\left(x_{n}, y_{n} ; h\right) ; y_{0}=y\left(x_{0}\right) \tag{iii}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ is the increment function that characterizes the one-step method, h is the steplenght. The goal would be to obtain algorithms for which the true solution, $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ almost satisfies (iii) i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n}\right)+h \phi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right)+h \tau_{n} \tag{iv}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\tau_{n}$ "small". The quantity $h \tau$, is called the local (truncation) error.

### 2.1.1 Taylor series Method

Taylor series method is a straight forward adaptation of classic calculus to develop the solution as an infinite series. The catch is that a computer usually cannot be programmed to construct the terms and one does not know how many terms should be used.

Perhaps the simplest one-step methods of order p are based on Taylor series expansion (e.g. Euler, Runge-Kutta) of the solution $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$. If $y^{(p+1)}(x)$ is continuous on $[\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}]$, then Taylor's formula gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n}\right)+h\left[y^{\prime}\left(x_{n}\right)+\cdots y^{(p)}\left(x_{n}\right) \frac{h^{p-1}}{p!}\right]+y^{p+10}\left(\varphi_{n}\right) \frac{h^{p+1}}{(p+1)!} \tag{v}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $x_{n} \leq \varphi_{n} \leq x_{n+1}$
The continuity of $y^{(p+1)}(x)$ implies that it is bounded on $[\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}]$ and so ,

$$
y^{(p+1)}\left(\varphi_{n}\right) \frac{h^{(p+1)}}{(p+1)!}=o\left(h^{p+1}\right)=h o\left(h^{p}\right)
$$

Using the fact that $y^{\prime}=f(x, y)$, (v) can be written in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n}\right)+h\left[f\left(x_{n}\right)+\cdots f^{(p-1)}\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) \frac{h^{p-1}}{p!}\right]+h o\left(h^{p}\right) \tag{vi}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the total derivatives of f are defined recursively by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f^{\prime}(x, y)=f_{x}(x, y)+f_{y}(x, y) \\
& f^{k}(x, y)=f_{x}^{(k-1)}(x, y)+f_{y}^{(k-1)}(x, y) f(x, y) ; k=2,3, \cdots
\end{aligned}
$$

Comparison of (iv) with (vi), shows that to obtain a method of order p, we can let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right)=f\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right)+\cdots+f^{(p-1)}\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) \frac{h^{p-1}}{p!} \tag{vii}
\end{equation*}
$$

This choice leads to a family of methods known as the Taylor series methods, given in the following algorithm.

## Taylor-series Algorithm

To obtain an approximate solution of order $\mathfrak{p}$ to the IVP (i) on [a,b], we will need to let $h=(b-a) / n$ and generate the sequence

$$
\begin{align*}
& \dot{y}_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)+\cdots+f^{(p-1)}\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \frac{h^{p-1}}{p!}\right]  \tag{viii}\\
& x_{n+1}=x_{n}+h, n=0,1,2, \cdots, k-1
\end{align*}
$$

where $x_{0}=a$, and $y_{0}=A$
We can easily observe from (viii) that the Taylor series method of order $\mathrm{p}=1$, is in fact the Euler's method:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)  \tag{ix}\\
x_{n+1}=x_{n}+h
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Taylor series can be quite effective if the total derivatives of $f$ are not too difficult to evaluate.

Software packages, are available that perform exact differentiation, facilitating their use (e.g. ADIFOR, MAPLE, MATHEMATICA, etc). However, most of today's software packages for solving IVPs, such as (i), do not employ Taylor series methods.'

As stated earlier in this section, Taylor series method is the foundation for some of the simplest and appealingly effective one-step methods, notably of these is the Runge-Kutta methods.

### 2.1.2 Runge- Kutta Methods

The Runge-Kutta or R-k methods, are extensions of the basic idea of Euler's method using approximations which agree with more terms of the Taylor series. The Basic steplenght is $h$ as with Euler's method, but some intermediate points are also computed and the slopes at these points, are used to improve the overall change between $x_{n}$ and $x_{n}+h \approx x_{n+1}$. Start from $\left(\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}, \mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}\right)$, take one step of Euler's Rule of length $\mathrm{c}_{2} \mathrm{~h}$ and evaluate the derivative vector at the point so reached; the result is $k_{2}$. We now have two samples for the derivative, $k_{1}$ and $k_{2}$, $a$ weighted mean of $k_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ is used as the initial slope in another Euler step (from $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$ ) of length $\mathrm{c}_{3} \mathrm{~h}$, the derivative at the point so reached is then evaluated; the result is $\mathrm{k}_{3}$. Continuing in this manner, we obtain a set $k_{i}, I=1,2, \ldots, s$ of samples of the derivatives. The final step $\left(y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h \sum_{i=1}^{s} b_{i} k_{i}\right)$ is yet another Euler step from $\left(\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}, \mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}}\right)$ to $\left(\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}+1}, \mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}+1}\right)$, using as initial slope a weighted mean of the samples $\mathrm{k}_{1}, \mathrm{k}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}}$. Thus an explicit Runge-Kutta method sends out feelers into the solution space, to gather samples of the derivative, before deciding in which direction to take an Euler step.

Runge-Kutta methods are designed to approximate Taylor series methods, but have the advantage of not requiring explicit evaluations of the derivatives of $f(x, y)$. The basic idea, is to use a linear combination of values of $f(x, y)$ to approximate $y(x)$. This linear combination is matched up as closely as possible with a Taylor series for $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ to obtain methods of the highest possible order p .

So an S-stage Runge-Kutta process can thus be viewed as an extension of the Taylor expansion scheme whereby the evaluation of the first and higher order derivatives, of $f(x, y)$ is replaced by $S$ function evaluations within every interval of integration $\left[x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right]$. The $R-K$ scheme is basically a substitution method of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\phi_{R K}\left(x_{n}, y_{n} ; h\right) \tag{x}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the increment function $\phi_{R K}$ given as a weighted mean of the slopes at specific points.

The number of coefficients for each class of R-K method can be ascertained, as shown below:

| TYPE | NUMBER OF COEFFICIENTS |
| :---: | :---: |
| Explicit | s(s+1)/2 |
| Semi- |  |
| implicit | $\mathrm{s}(\mathrm{s}+3) / 2$ |
| Implicit | s(s+1) |

As discussed in section 1.2, various R-k schemes have been proposed. However, according to Lambert (1991) the four-stage classical R-K scheme of order four, has proven to be the most popular of them all. Therefore, it is only fitting that we illustrate the use of R-K methods, by using the classical scheme, to solve the differential equation

$$
y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1
$$

vith steplenght $\mathrm{h}=0.1$ and $x_{n+1}=x_{n}+h$
The classical four-stage scheme is given as

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{6}\left(k_{1}+2 k_{2}+2 k_{3}+k_{4}\right)
$$

here

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{1}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{2}\right) \\
& k_{4}=f\left(x_{n}+h, y_{n}+h k_{3}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\text { or } n=0, x=0.1
$$

$$
=y_{0}+\frac{h}{6}\left(k_{1}+2 k_{2}+2 k_{3}+k_{4}\right)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right)=0+1=1 \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{0}+1 / 2 h, y_{0}+1 / 2 h k_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.05,1.05) \\
& =0.05+1.05 \\
\therefore k_{2} & =1.1 \\
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{0}+1 / 2 h, y_{0}+1 / 2 h k_{2}\right) \\
& =f(0.05,1.055) \\
& =0.05+1.055 \\
\therefore k_{3} & =1.105 \\
k_{4} & =f\left(x_{0}+h, y_{0}+h k_{3}\right) \\
& =f(0.1,1.11055) \\
& =0.1+1.1105 \\
\therefore k_{4} & =1.2105 \\
y_{1} & =1+\frac{0.1}{6}(1+2.2+2.21+1.2105) \\
& =1.110341667 \\
\mathrm{n}= & 1, \mathrm{x}=0.2 \\
y_{2} & =y_{1}+\frac{h}{6}\left(k_{1}+2 k_{2}+2 k_{3}+k_{4}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.1,1.110341667) \\
& =1.210341667
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{1}+\frac{1}{2} h, y_{1}+0.05 k_{1}\right) \\
& =f[0.1+0.05,1.110341667+0.05(1.210341667)] \\
& =1.32085875
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{1}+\frac{1}{2} h, y_{1} 0.05 k_{2}\right) \\
& =f[0.1+0.05,1.11034166+0.05(1.32085875)] \\
& =1.326384605
\end{aligned}
$$

$k_{4}=f\left(x_{1}+h, y_{1}+h k_{3}\right)$
$\therefore k_{4}=1.442980128$
$\Rightarrow y_{2}=1.242805142$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{3} & =y_{2}+\frac{0.1}{6}\left(k_{1}+2 k_{2}+2 k_{3}+k_{4}\right) \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{2}, y_{2}\right) \\
& =f(0.2,1.242805142) \\
& =0.2+1.242805142 \\
& =1.442805142
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{1}+\frac{1}{2} h, y_{1}+0.05 k_{1}\right) \\
& =1.564945399
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{1}+\frac{1}{2} h, y_{1}+0.05 k_{2}\right) \\
& =1.571052412
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
k_{4}=f\left(x_{2}+0.1, y_{1}+0.1 k_{3}\right)
$$

$$
\therefore k_{4}=1.699910383
$$

$$
\Rightarrow y_{3}=1.399716995
$$

$$
\mathrm{n}=3, \mathrm{x}=0.3
$$

$$
y_{4}=y_{3}+\frac{0.1}{6}\left(k_{1}+2 k_{2}+2 k_{3}+k_{4}\right)
$$

$$
k_{1}=f\left(x_{3}, y_{3}\right)
$$

$$
=1.699716995
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{3}+0.1 h, y_{3}+0.1 k_{1}\right) \\
& =1.784702844
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left(x_{3}+0.1 h, y_{3}+0.1 k_{2}\right) \\
& =1.838952137
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
k_{4}=\left(x_{3}+h, y_{3}+h k_{3}\right)
$$

$$
=1.983612208
$$

$\therefore y_{4}=1.581894314$
Solving the differential equation analytically we obtain

$$
y_{E}(x)=2 e^{x}-x-1
$$

$\therefore y_{E}(0.1)=1.1103418$
$y_{E}(0.2)=1.2428055$
$y_{E}(0.3)=1.3997176$
$y_{E}(0.4)=1.5836494$

### 2.2 Multi-step Methods

The numerical methods for the solution of the differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{\prime}=f(x, y), y\left(x_{0}\right)=y_{0} ; f: \mathfrak{R} \times \Re^{m} \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{m} \tag{xi}
\end{equation*}
$$

are called multi-step methods, if the value of $y(x)$ at $x=x_{n+1}$ uses the values of the dependent variable and its derivatives at more than one grid or mesh point. Suppose the approximate values of y and $y^{\prime}=f(x, y)$ at the points $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{m}}=\mathrm{x}_{0}+\mathrm{mh}, \mathrm{m}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{n}$. We denote the approximate values of these points by

$$
y\left(x_{m}\right)=y_{m}, f\left(x_{m}, y\left(x_{m}\right)\right)=f_{m} ; m=0,1, \cdots, n
$$

Thus the general multi-step or k-step method for the solution of the IVP may be written as

$$
y_{n+1}=a_{1} y_{n}+a_{2} y_{n-1}+\cdots+a_{k} y_{n-k+1}+h \phi\left(x_{n+1}, x_{n}, \cdots, x_{n-k+1}, y_{n+1}^{\prime}, y_{n}^{\prime}, \cdots, y_{n-k+1} ; h\right)
$$

where h is the constant step size and $a_{1}, a_{2}, \cdots, a_{k}$ are real given constants. If $\phi$ is independent of $y_{n+1}$ then the general multi-step method, is called an explicit, open, or
predictor method; otherwise an implicit, closed or corrector method. The k-1 values $y_{1}, y_{2}, \cdots, y_{k-1}$ required to start the computation are obtained, using the single-step methods. The special cases of the linear multi-step method are used for solving the IVP.

## Explicit Multi-step Methods

Explicit multi-step methods, are obtained by integrating the differential equation

$$
y^{\prime}=f(x, y)
$$

between the limits $x_{n-j}$ and $x_{n+1}$, to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n-j}\right)+\int_{x_{n-1}}^{x_{n+1}} f(x, y) d x \tag{xiii}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is then integrated by approximating $f(x, y)$ by a polynomial which interpolates $f(x, y)$ at k points $x_{n}, x_{n-1}, \cdots, x_{n-k+1}$. The Newton backward formula of degree ( $\mathrm{k}-1$ ) could be used for this purpose. This will give us

$$
\begin{gather*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n-j}\right)+h \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \gamma_{m}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n}+T_{k}^{(j)}  \tag{xiv}\\
T_{k}^{(j)}=h^{k+1} \int(-1)^{k}\binom{-u}{k} f^{(k)}(\varphi) d u
\end{gather*}
$$

where:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{m}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1}(-1)^{m}\binom{-u}{m} d u \tag{xv}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we ignore the remainder term $T_{k}^{(j)}$ in (xiv) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \gamma_{m}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n} \tag{xvi}
\end{equation*}
$$

If the difference $\nabla^{m} f_{n}$ re expressed in terms of the function values $f_{m}$, from the definition of the backwards difference operator $\nabla$, we find
predictor method; otherwise an implicit, closed or corrector method. The k-1 values $y_{1}, y_{2}, \cdots, y_{k-1}$ required to start the computation are obtained, using the single-step methods. The special cases of the linear multi-step method are used for solving the IVP.

## Explicit Multi-step Methods

Explicit multi-step methods, are obtained by integrating the differential equation

$$
y^{\prime}=f(x, y)
$$

between the limits $x_{n-j}$ and $x_{n+1}$, to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n-j}\right)+\int_{x_{n-1}}^{x_{n+1}} f(x, y) d x \tag{xiii}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is then integrated by approximating $f(x, y)$ by a polynomial which interpolates $f(x, y)$ at k points $x_{n}, x_{n-1}, \cdots, x_{n-k+1}$. The Newton backward formula of degree (k-1) could be used for this purpose. This will give us

$$
\begin{gather*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n-j}\right)+h \sum_{m=0}^{\ddot{k-1}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n}+T_{k}^{(j)}}  \tag{xiv}\\
T_{k}^{(j)}=h^{k+1} \int(-1)^{k}\binom{-u}{k} f^{(k)}(\varphi) d u \tag{xv}
\end{gather*}
$$

where:

$$
\gamma_{m}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1}(-1)^{m}\binom{-u}{m} d u
$$

If we ignore the remainder term $T_{k}^{(j)}$ in (xiv) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \gamma_{m}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n} \tag{xvi}
\end{equation*}
$$

If the difference $\nabla^{m} f_{n}$ re expressed in terms of the function values $f_{m}$, from the definition of the backwards difference operator $\nabla$, we find

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{m} f_{n}=\sum(-1)^{p}\binom{m}{p} f_{n-p} \tag{xvii}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (xvii) into (xvi) and regrouping, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \gamma_{m}^{*(j)} f_{n-m} \tag{xviii}
\end{equation*}
$$

A number of interesting formulae can be obtained for various integer values of k in (xvi), which is the general explicit multi-step method.

## Implicit Multi-step Methods

As we pointed out previously, explicit methods involve expressing $y_{n+1}^{\prime}$ in terms of previously calculated ordinates and slopes. Implicit multi-step methods on the other hand, involves the unknown slope $y_{n+1}^{\prime}$ on the right hand side, and are obtained by replacing $f(x, y)$ in (xiii) by a polynomial which interpolates $f(x, y)$ at $x_{n}, x_{n-1}, \cdots, x_{n-k+1}$ for an integer $\mathrm{k}>0$. The Newton backward difference formula which interpolates at these $\mathrm{k}+1$ points in terms of $u=\left(x-x_{n}\right) / h$, when substituted into (xiii) yields

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\quad y\left(x_{n+1}\right)=y\left(x_{n-1}\right)+h \sum_{m=0}^{k} \sigma_{m}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n+1}+T_{k+1}^{*(j)} \\
T_{k+1}^{*(j)}=h^{k+2} \int_{-j}^{l}(-1)^{k+1}\binom{1-u}{k+1} f^{(k+1)}(\varphi) d u  \tag{xx}\\
\sigma_{m}^{(j)}=\int(-1)^{m}\binom{1-u}{m} d u
\end{array}\right\}
$$

where:

If we ignore $T_{k+1}^{*(j)}$ in (xix), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k} \sigma_{m}^{(j)} \nabla^{m} f_{n+1} \tag{xxi}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{0}^{(j)}=1+j \\
& \sigma_{1}^{(j)}=-\frac{1}{2}(1+j)^{2} \\
& \sigma_{2}^{(j)}=-\frac{1}{12}(1+j)^{2}(1-2 j) \\
& \sigma_{3}^{(j)}=-\frac{1}{24}(1+j)^{2}(1-j)^{2} \\
& \sigma_{4}^{(j)}=-\frac{1}{720}(1+j)^{2}\left(19-38 j+27 j^{2}-6 j^{3}\right) \\
& \sigma_{5}^{(j)}=-\frac{1}{1440}(1+j)^{2}\left(27-54 j+45 j^{2}-16 j^{3}+2 j^{4}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

If we replace the difference operator $\nabla^{m} f_{n+1}$ in terms of the function values, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k} \sigma_{m}^{*(j)} f_{n-m+1} \tag{xxii}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (xxi) or (xxii), it is possible to obtain a number of multi-step formulae for various integer values of j . It is obvious from (xix) that the implicit multi-step methods are of one order higher than the corresponding explicit multi-step methods with the same number of ordinates and slopes.

### 2.2.1 Adam-Bashforth Formulae ( $\mathbf{j}=\mathbf{0}$ )

As observed in section 2.2, a number of interesting explicit formulae can be obtained for various integer values of k . One of such formula is the Adam-Bashforth formula, which results from equation ( xvi ) for $\mathrm{j}=0$;

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n-j}+h \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \gamma_{m}^{(0)} \nabla^{m} f_{n} \tag{xxiii}
\end{equation*}
$$

Calculating a few of $\gamma_{m}^{(j)}$ from (xv), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_{0}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} d u=1+j ; \gamma_{0}^{(0)}=1 \\
& \gamma_{1}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} u d u=1 / 2(i-j)(1+j) ; \gamma_{1}^{(0)}=1 / 2 \\
& \gamma_{2}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} 1 / 2 u(u+1) d u=1 / 12\left(5-3 j^{2}+2 j^{3}\right) ; \gamma_{2}^{(0)}=5 / 12 \\
& \gamma_{3}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} 1 / 6 u(u+1)(u+2) d u=1 / 24(3-j)\left(3+j-j^{2}+j^{3}\right) ; \gamma_{3}^{(0)}=3 / 8 \\
& \gamma_{4}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} \frac{1}{24} u(u+1)(u+2)(u+3) d u=\frac{1}{720}\left(251-90 j^{2}+110 j^{3}-45 j^{4}+6 j^{5}\right) ; \gamma_{4}^{(0)}=\frac{251}{720} \\
& \gamma_{5}^{(j)}=\int_{-j}^{1} \frac{1}{120} u(u+1)(u+2)(u+3)(u+4) d u=\frac{1}{1440}(5-j)\left(95+19 j-25 j^{2}+35 j^{3}-14 j^{4}+2 j^{5}\right) \\
& \gamma_{5}^{(0)}=\frac{475}{1440}
\end{aligned}
$$

Replacing the coefficients $\gamma_{m}^{(0)}$ by their values in (xxiii), we get

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[f_{n}+\frac{1}{2} \nabla f_{n}+\frac{5}{12} \nabla^{2} f_{n} \frac{3}{8} \nabla^{3} f_{n}+\frac{251}{720} \nabla^{4} f_{n}+\frac{475}{1440} \nabla^{5} f_{n}+\cdots\right]
$$

The coefficients $\gamma_{m}^{*(0)}$ from (xxii) are given below:

| $k$ | $\gamma_{0}^{*(0)}$ | $\gamma_{1}^{*(0)}$ | $\gamma_{2}^{*(0)}$ | $\gamma_{3}^{*(0)}$ | $\gamma_{4}^{*(0)}$ | $\gamma_{5}^{*(0)}$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | $\frac{3}{2}$ | $-\frac{1}{2}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | $\frac{23}{12}$ | $-\frac{16}{12}$ | $\frac{5}{12}$ |  |  |  |
| 4 | $\frac{55}{24}$ | $-\frac{59}{24}$ | $\frac{37}{24}$ | $-\frac{9}{24}$ |  |  |
| 5 | $\frac{1901}{720}$ | $-\frac{2774}{720}$ | $\frac{2616}{720}$ | $-\frac{1274}{720}$ | $\frac{251}{720}$ |  |
| 6 | $\frac{4277}{1440}$ | $-\frac{7923}{1440}$ | $\frac{9982}{1440}$ | $-\frac{7298}{1440}$ | $\frac{2877}{1440}$ | $-\frac{475}{1440}$ |

It is obvious from that with k computed values, we obtain Adam-Bashforth formulae of order k , since the truncation error is of the form $c h^{k+1}$, where c is independent of h .

To illustrate how the Adam-Bashforth formulae are used, we shall solve the IVP below:

$$
y^{\prime}=x+y, y(0)=1, \text { with } h=0.1
$$

using the fifth order Adam-Bashforth method. The fifth order Adam-Bashforth method is given by:

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{720}\left[1901 f_{n}-2774 f_{n-1}+2616 f_{n-2}-1274 f_{n-3}+251 f_{n-4}\right], n \geq 4
$$

The values for $y_{1}, y_{2}, y_{3}$ and $y_{4}$ are obtained using the Taylor series method of order five

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h y^{\prime}+\frac{h^{2}}{2}{ }_{n} y_{n}^{\prime \prime}+\frac{h^{3}}{6} y_{n}^{m \prime}+\frac{h^{4}}{24} y^{i v}{ }_{n}+\frac{h^{5}}{120} y^{v}{ }_{n}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{n}^{\prime}=x_{n}+y_{n} \\
& y_{n}^{\prime \prime}=1+y_{n}^{\prime}=1+x_{n}+y_{n} \\
& y_{n}^{\prime \prime \prime}=y_{n}^{\prime \prime}=1+x_{n}+y_{n} \\
& y^{i v}{ }_{n}=y_{n}^{\prime \prime \prime}=1+x_{n}+y_{n} \\
& y^{v}{ }_{n}=y^{i v}{ }_{n}=1+x_{n}+y_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

hence, we have
$y_{n+1} \doteq y_{n}+h\left(x_{n}+y_{n}\right)+\left(1+x_{n}+y_{n}\right)\left[\frac{h^{2}}{2}+\frac{h^{3}}{6}+\frac{h^{4}}{24}+\frac{h^{5}}{120}\right], n=0,1,2,3$
$\mathrm{n}=0$
$y_{1}=y_{0}+h\left(x_{0}+y_{0}\right)+\left(1+x_{0}+y_{0}\right)\left[\frac{0.01}{2}+\frac{0.001}{6}+\frac{0.0001}{24}+\frac{0.00001}{120}\right]$
$=1+0.1+2\left(\frac{0.01}{2}+\frac{0.001}{6}+\frac{0.0001}{24}+\frac{0.00001}{120}\right)$
$\therefore y_{1}=1.1103418 \Rightarrow y_{1}^{\prime}=x_{1}+y_{1}=0.1+1.1103418=1.2103418 \equiv f_{1}$
$\mathrm{n}=1$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{2} & =y_{1}+h\left(x_{1}+y_{1}\right)+\left(1+x_{1}+y_{1}\right)\left[\frac{0.01}{2}+\frac{0.001}{6}+\frac{0.0001}{24}+\frac{0.00001}{120}\right] \\
& =1.1103418+0.1(1.2103418)+2.2103418(0.0051709167) \\
\therefore & y_{2}=1.2428055 \Rightarrow y_{2}^{\prime}=x_{2}+y_{2}=0.2+1.2428055=1.4428055 \equiv f_{2} \\
n & =2 \\
y_{3} & =y_{2}+h\left(x_{2}+y_{2}\right)+\left(1+x_{2}+y_{2}\right)\left[\frac{0.01}{2}+\frac{0.001}{6}+\frac{0.0001}{24}+\frac{0.00001}{120}\right] \\
& =1.2428055+0.1(1.4428055)+1.2428055(0.0051709167) \\
\therefore & y_{3}=1.3997176 \Rightarrow y_{3}^{\prime}=x_{3}+y_{3}=0.3+1.3997176=1.6997176 \equiv f_{3}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\mathrm{n}=3
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{4} & =y_{3}+h\left(x_{3}+y_{3}\right)+\left(1+x_{3}+y_{3}\right)\left[\frac{0.01}{2}+\frac{0.001}{6}+\frac{0.0001}{24}+\frac{0.00001}{120}\right] \\
& =1.3997176+0.16997176+0.03196 \\
\therefore y_{4} & =1.5836494 \Rightarrow y_{4}^{\prime}=x_{4}+y_{4}=0.4+1.5836494=1.9836494 \equiv f_{4}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus the starting values are:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{1}=1.1103418 ; f_{1}=1.2103418 \\
& y_{2}=1.2428055 ; f_{2}=1.4428055 \\
& y_{3}=1.3997176 ; f_{3}=1.6997176 \\
& y_{4}=1.5836494 ; f_{4}=1.9836494
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, we will use these starting values in the Adam-Bashforth formula above;

For $\mathrm{n}=4$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{5} & =y_{4}+\frac{h}{720}\left[1901 f_{4}-2774 f_{3}+2616 f_{2}-1274 f_{1}+251 f_{0}\right] \\
& =1.5836494+\frac{0.1}{720}[1901(1.9836494)-2774(1.6997176)+2616(1.4428055) \\
& \quad-1274(1.2103418)+251(1)] \\
& =1.5836494+0.2137923 \\
\therefore & y_{5}=1.7974417 \Rightarrow y_{5}^{\prime}=x_{5}+y_{5}=0.5+1.7974417=2.2974417 \equiv f_{5}
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\mathrm{n}=5$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{6} & =y_{5}+\frac{h}{720}\left[1901 f_{5}-2774 f_{4}+2616 f_{3}-1274 f_{2}+251 f_{1}\right] \\
& =1.7974417+\frac{0.1}{720}[1901(2.297447)-2774(1.9836494)+2616(1.6997176) \\
& \quad-1274(1.4428055)+251(1.2103418)] \\
\therefore y_{6} & =2.0442356 \Rightarrow y_{5}^{\prime}=x_{6}+y_{6}=0.6+2.0442356=2.6442356 \equiv f_{6}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
n=6
$$

$$
y_{7}=y_{6}+\frac{h}{720}\left[1901 f_{6}-2774 f_{5}+2616 f_{4}-1274 f_{3}+251 f_{2}\right]
$$

$$
=2.0442356+\frac{0.1}{720}[1901(2.6442356)-2774(2.2974412)+2616(1.9836494)
$$

$$
-1274(1.6997176)+251(1.4428055)]
$$

$$
\therefore y_{7}=2.3275055 \Rightarrow y_{7}^{\prime}=x_{7}+y_{7}=0.7+2.3275055=3.0275022 \equiv f_{7}
$$

$$
n=7
$$

$$
y_{8}=y_{7}+\frac{h}{720}\left[1901 f_{7}-2774 f_{6}+2616 f_{5}-1274 f_{4}+251 f_{3}\right]
$$

$$
=2.3275055+\frac{0.1}{720}[1901(3.0275022)-2774(2.6442356)+2616(2.2974417)
$$

$$
-1274(1.9836494)+251(1.4428055)]
$$

$$
\therefore y_{8}=2.6421209 \Rightarrow y_{8}^{\prime}=x_{8}+y_{8}=0.8+2.6421209=3.4421209 \equiv f_{8}
$$

As pointed out in section 2, there are two types of multi-step methods; Explicit multi-step methods, and Implicit multi-step methods. Adam-Bashforth formula is an example of an
explicit multi-step method, with $\mathrm{j}=0$. We will now consider the Adam-Moulton formula, which is an example of implicit multi-step methods, with $\mathrm{j}=0$.

### 2.2.2 Adam-Moulton Formula $(\mathbf{j}=\mathbf{0})$

If we substitute $\mathrm{j}=0$ into Equation (xxi) we obtain

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[f_{n+1}-\frac{1}{2} \nabla f_{n+1}-\frac{1}{12} \nabla^{2} f_{n+1}-\frac{1}{24} \nabla^{3} f_{n+1}-\frac{19}{720} \nabla^{4} f_{n+1}-\frac{27}{1440} \nabla^{5} f_{n+1}\right]
$$

The coefficients $\sigma_{m}^{*(0)}$ in Equation (xxii) are given below:

| $k$ | $\sigma_{0}^{(0)}$ | $\sigma_{1}^{(0)}$ | $\sigma_{2}^{(0)}$ | $\sigma_{3}^{(0)}$ | $\sigma_{4}^{(0)}$ | $\sigma_{5}^{(0)}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | $\frac{5}{12}$ | $\frac{8}{12}$ | $-\frac{1}{12}$ |  |  |  |
| 3 | $\frac{9}{24}$ | $\frac{19}{24}$ | $-\frac{5}{24}$ | $\frac{1}{24}$ |  |  |
| 4 | $\frac{251}{720}$ | $\frac{646}{720}$ | $-\frac{264}{720}$ | $\frac{106}{720}$ | $-\frac{19}{720}$ |  |
| 5 | $\frac{475}{1440}$ | $\frac{1427}{1440}$ | $-\frac{798}{1440}$ | $\frac{482}{1440}$ | $-\frac{173}{1440}$ | $\frac{27}{1440}$ |

We will illustrate the use of this formula, by solving the IVP below:

$$
y^{\prime}=x+y, y(0)=1, \text { with } h=0.1
$$

The formula is as below

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{24}\left[9 f_{n+1}+19 f_{n+1}-5 f_{n-1}+f_{n-2}\right] ; \quad \text { Note }: f_{n+1}=y_{n+1}^{\prime}
$$

We note that $y_{n+1}$ is contained in both sides of the equation above. In other words the unknown $y_{n+1^{\prime}}$ cannot be calculated directly, since it is contaiped within $f_{n+1}$ (i.e. $\phi$ is
dependent on $\left.y_{n+1}\right)$. Help is required and to this, we engage the services of the predictorcorrector method. The Adam-Bashforth method

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{24}\left[55 f_{n}-59 f_{n-1}+37 f_{n-2}-9 f_{n-3}\right]
$$

is used as a predictor, while the Adam-Moulton Method given above is used as the corrector.
Both methods will now be used to solve the above IVP.

Using the classical four-stage Runge-Kutta method, we get the starting values as:
$y_{1}=1.110342 ; f_{1}=y_{1}^{\prime}=1.210342$
$y_{2}=1.242806 ; f_{2}=y_{2}^{\prime}=1.442806$
$y_{3}=1.399718 ; f_{3}=y_{3}^{\prime}=1.699718$
To determine $y_{4}$ we will use the predictor.
At $n=3$

$$
y_{4}=y_{3}+\frac{h}{24}\left[55 f_{3}-59 f_{2}+37 f_{1}-9 f_{0}\right]
$$

$\therefore \hat{y}_{4}=1.583641292 ; \hat{f}_{4}=y_{4}^{\prime}=1.983641292$
We will now make use of the corrector

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{4}=y_{3}+\frac{h}{24}\left[9 f_{4}+19 f_{3}-5 f_{2}+f_{1}\right] \\
& \therefore y_{4}=1.58365019 ; f_{4}=1.98365019
\end{aligned}
$$

At $\mathrm{n}=4$

$$
y_{4}=y_{3}+\frac{h}{24}\left[55 f_{3}-59 f_{2}+37 f_{1}-9 f_{0}\right]
$$

$$
\hat{y}_{5}=1.797443843 ; \hat{f}_{5}=2.297434117
$$

$\Rightarrow y_{5}=1.797443843 ; \hat{f}_{5}=2.297434117$
$\therefore y_{5}=1.797443843$;

By similar computations, we get
$y_{6}=2.0442397$
$y_{7}=2.3275082$
$y_{8}=2.6510854$
As we stated earlier, Linear Multi-step Methods (LMM) sacrifice the one-step nature of the algorithm, but retain linearity with the advantage that it is easy to estimate errors, but difficult to change steplenght. On the other hand, R-K methods appears to have gone in the opposite direction; sacrificing linearity while retaining the one-step nature of the algorithm; with the advantage of easy change of steplenght, but difficulty in error estimation.

So, we are left with an ironical situation: with LMMs it is easy to ascertain when a change in steplenght ir required, but difficult to change steplenght. While with Runge-Kutta methods, it is hard to determine when a change in steplenght is required, but easy to change the steplenght: Another disadvantage of LMMs is that they are not self starting. They rely on one-step methods to obtain initial values to begin the computation.

A major advantage of multi-step methods over R-K methods, is that for the R-K methods many function evaluations are required in taking one step (six in the case of a six-stage method). On the other hand using the Adam-Moulton method as an example, the predictor requires only the evaluations of $f_{n}$ and the use of the corrector requires the additional
evaluation of $f_{n+1}$ for each iteration performed. There is obviously, a reduction of computational time.

## CHAPTER THREE

## DERIVATION OF A NEW SIX-STAGE RUNGE-KUTTA SCHEME

An explicit s-stage Runge-Kutta (R-K) method for the numerical integration of a dynamical system

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d y}{d x}=f(x, y) \tag{i}
\end{equation*}
$$

with step size $h$, is a map (where fand $y$ are vectors)

$$
\begin{equation*}
(x, y) \rightarrow\left(x+h, y+h^{*} b[1]^{*} k[1]+\ldots+h^{*} b[s]^{*} k[s]\right) \tag{ii}
\end{equation*}
$$

with "intermediate stages" $\mathrm{k}[1], \ldots \mathrm{k}[\mathrm{s}]$, given by

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
k[1]=f(x, y), \\
k[2]=f\left(x+c[2]^{*} h, y+h^{*} a[2,1]^{*} k[1]\right), \\
\cdots  \tag{iii}\\
k[s]=f\left(x+c\left[s^{*}\right]^{*} h, y+h^{*} a[s, 1]^{*} k[1]+\cdots+h^{*} a\left[s, s-1^{*} k[s-1]\right)\right.
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Various numerical schemes arises from different choices of the Butcher parameters: the (sxs)-matrix $a[i, j]$, the weights $b=[b[1] \ldots b[s]]$, and the abscissae $c=[0, c[2], \ldots, c[s]]$.

### 3.1 The Philosophy Behind R-K Methods

Recall the IVP

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{\prime}=f(x, y), \quad y(a)=\alpha \tag{iv}
\end{equation*}
$$

of all computational methods for the numerical solution of this problem, the easiest to implement is Euler's rule

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
y_{n+1} & =y_{n}+h f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)  \tag{v}\\
& \equiv y_{n}+h f_{n}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

It is explicit and being a one-step method, it requires no additional starting values (i.e. it is selfstarting) and readily permits a change of step length during the computation. Its low order of accuracy of course makes it of limited practical value. Linear Multi-step Methods (LMM) achieve higher orders,
by sacrificing the one-step nature of the algorithm, while retaining linearity with respect to $j_{n+j}, f_{n+j}, j=0,1, \cdots, k$. However, it is possible to achieve an even higher order, by sacrificing linearity but preserving the one-step nature of the algorithm. This in essence, is the philosophy behind the methods first proposed by David Runge and subsequently expanded by Wilhelm Kutta, and Heun.

Runge-Kutta methods thus, retain the advantages of one-step methods and may be regarded as a particular case of the general explicit one-step method

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h \phi\left(x_{n}, y_{n} ; h\right) \tag{vi}
\end{equation*}
$$

Simply put, R-K methods are designed to approximate Taylor's series methods, but have the advantage of not requiring explicit evaluations of the derivatives of $f(x, y)$, where $x$ often represents time (t). the basic idea is to use a linear combination of values of $f(x, y)$ to approximate $y(x)$. this linear combination is matched up as closely as possible with a Taylor series for $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ to obtain methods of the highest possible order $q$.

We note that an s-stage R-K method involves s function evaluations per step. Each of the functions $k_{r}(x, y ; h), \mathrm{r}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{~s}$, may be interpreted as an approximation to the derivative $y^{\prime}(x)$, and the function $\phi(x, y ; h)$ as a weighted mean of these approximations. Consistency demands that $\sum_{r=1}^{s} b_{r}=1$.

If we can choose values for the constants $b_{r}, c_{r}, a_{r s}$, such that the expansion of the function $\phi(x, y ; h) a s$

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\phi(x, y ; h)= & \sum_{r=1}^{s} b_{r} k_{r} \\
& k_{1}=f(x, y) \\
& \vdots \\
& k_{r}=f\left(x+c_{r} h, y+h \sum_{s=1}^{r-1} a_{r s} k_{s}\right), r=2,3, \cdots, R \\
& c_{r}=\sum_{s=1}^{r-1} a_{r s}, r=2,3, \cdots, s
\end{array}\right\}
$$

(vii)
in powers of h differs from the expansion of the function $\phi_{T}(x, y ; h)$ given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi_{T}(x, y ; h) & \equiv f(x, y)+\frac{h}{2!} f^{\prime}(x, y)+\cdots+\frac{h^{p-1}}{p!} f^{(p-1)}(x, y) \\
& =\sum_{r=0}^{p-1} \frac{h^{r}}{(r+1)!} f^{(r)}\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \tag{viii}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
f^{(q)}(x, y)=\frac{d^{q}}{d x^{q}} f(x, y), q=1,2, \cdots,(p-1)
$$

only in the $\mathrm{p}^{\text {th }}$ and higher powers of h , then the method clearly has order p . In (viii), we are assuming that $y(x) \in C^{p}[a, b]$; that is $\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ possesses p continuous derivatives for $x \in[a, b]$.

There is a good deal of tedious manipulations involved in deriving Runge-Kutta methods of higher orders. The process for deriving a given R-K scheme, can be summarised into the following three steps:

## Step1:

Obtain the Taylor series expansion of $k_{r}$ (the slopes) defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
k_{r}=f\left(z_{r}, y_{n}+h \sum_{j=1}^{s} a_{r j} k_{j}\right), \tag{ix}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
z_{r}=x_{n}+c_{r} h, r=1(1) s
$$

about the point $\left(\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}, \mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}\right)$ in the solution space.

## Step 2:

Insert these expansions and $c_{r}\left(c_{r}=\sum_{j=1}^{s} a_{r j}, r=1(1) s\right)$ into the expression for the general s-stage R-K method, given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{R K}=\sum_{j=1}^{s} b_{j} k_{j}, s \geq 1 \tag{x}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Step 3:

Compare the coefficients in powers of $h$ for both the increment function $\phi_{R K}$ of the Runge-Kutta method given by ( x ) above and the increment function $\phi_{T}$ for the Taylor expansion method specified by (viii).

The totality of the unknown coefficients $\left\{b_{j}, c_{r}, a_{r j}, j=1(1 s)\right\}$ normally exceeds the number of equations, so some can be chosen so as to attain some desired goals. Some of these goals are:
(i) to minimize a bound of the local truncation error (lte) (Raltson 1962),
(ii) to maximize the attainable order of the scheme (King, 1966, achieved this for the differential systems $y^{\prime}=f(x)$ ),
(iii) to optimize the interval of absolute stability (Lawson 1966, 1967b),
(iv) to reduce storage requirements (Gill 1951, Conte and Reeves, 1956, Blum 1962, and Fyfe 1966,) and
(v) to achieve methods that uses whole numbers for computation instead of fractions as with other methods (Adewale, 1998).

### 3.2 TAYLOR SERIES EXPANSION

The general 6-stage explicit Runge-Kutta method for the solution of the Initial Value Problem (IVP)

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{\prime}=f(x, y), \quad y\left(a_{0}\right)=\omega_{0} ; f: \mathfrak{R} \times \mathfrak{R}^{m} \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{m} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

is defined by

$$
y_{n+1}-y_{n}=h \Phi(x, y ; h)
$$

where

$$
\begin{gather*}
\Phi(x, y ; h)=\sum_{i=1}^{6} b_{r} k_{r} \\
\Rightarrow \quad y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[b_{1} k_{1}+b_{2} k_{2}+b_{3} k_{3}+b_{4} k_{4}+b_{5} k_{5}+b_{6} k_{6}\right] \tag{2}
\end{gather*}
$$

where

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{2} h, y_{n}+h a_{21} k_{1}\right), \\
k_{3}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{3} h+y_{n}+h\left(a_{31} k_{1}+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right),  \tag{3}\\
k_{4}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{4} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{41} k_{1}+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)\right), \\
k_{5}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{5} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{51} k_{1}+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)\right), \\
k_{6}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{5} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{61} k_{1}+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)\right) .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

and

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
c_{2}=a_{21}  \tag{4}\\
c_{3}=a_{31}+a_{32} \\
c_{4}=a_{41}+a_{42}+a_{43} \\
c_{5}=a_{51}+a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54} \\
c_{6}=a_{61}+a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Equation (4) can be re-written as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& a_{21}=c_{2} \\
& a_{31}=c_{3}-a_{32} \\
& a_{41}=c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)  \tag{5}\\
& a_{51}=c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right) \\
& a_{61}=c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

By substituting Equation (5) into Equation (3), we

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
k_{1}=f\left(x_{h}, y_{n}\right)=f \\
k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{2} h, y_{n}+a_{21} h k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{3} h, y_{n}+h\left[\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) k_{1}+a_{32} k_{2}\right]\right.  \tag{6}\\
k_{4}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{4} h, y_{n}+h\left[\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)\right] \\
k_{5}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{5} h, y_{n}+h\left[\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)\right] \\
k_{6}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{6} h, y_{n}+h\left[\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)\right]
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Call the $k_{r}$ 's the slopes, $b_{r}$ 's the weights, and $c_{r}$ 's the abscissae, $\mathrm{r}=1(1) 6$
We proceed, to expand each $k_{r}$ in Equation (6) in turn, by Taylor's theorem:

$$
f(x+m, y+n)=f(x, y)+D f(x, y)+\frac{1}{2} D^{2} f(x, y)+\frac{1}{3!} D^{3} f(x, y)+\ldots+\frac{1}{n!} D^{n} f(x, y)
$$

where D is the differential operator, defined as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& D=\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y} \text { and } \\
& D^{n} f(x, y)=\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)^{n} f(x, y) \tag{7}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{aligned}
& \Rightarrow D f=m f_{x}+n f_{y} \\
& \begin{aligned}
D^{2} f & =\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)^{2} f(x, y) \\
& =\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)\left[\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right) f(x, y)\right]
\end{aligned} \\
& \begin{aligned}
\therefore D^{2} f & =\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(m f_{x}+n f_{y}\right)=m^{2} f_{x x}+2 m n f_{x y}+n^{2} f_{y y}
\end{aligned} \\
& D^{3} f=\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(D^{2} f\right)
\end{aligned}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =m^{3} f_{x x x}+3 m^{2} n f_{x x y}+3 m n^{2} f_{x y y}+n^{3} f_{y y y} \\
D^{4} f & =\left(\frac{m \partial}{\partial x}+\frac{n \partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(D^{3} f\right) \\
& =m^{4} f_{x x x x}+4 m^{3} n f_{x x y}+4 m^{2} n^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 m n^{3} f_{x y y y}+n^{4} f_{y y y y}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{2} h+y_{n}+h c_{2} k_{1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The Taylor series expansion of $k_{2}$ about the point $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$ in the solution space yields:

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2}=f & +c_{2} h f_{x}+c_{2} h k_{1} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}{ }^{2} h^{2} f_{x x}+2 c_{2}{ }^{2} h^{2} k_{1} f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} f_{x x x}\right. \\
& \left.+3\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2}\left(c_{2} h\right) k_{1}\right) f_{x x y}+3 c_{2} h\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+\frac{1}{24}\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}\right. \\
& \left.+4\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} k_{1} f_{x x x y}+4\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2}\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 c_{2} h\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}+\left(c_{2} h k_{1}\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with all the terms evaluated at $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$
Replacing $k_{1}$ with f , we now have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2}=f & +c_{2} h f_{x}+c_{2} h f f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}{ }^{2} h^{2} f_{x x}+2 c_{2}{ }^{2} h^{2} f f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} f_{x x x}\right. \\
& \left.+3\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3}\right) f f_{x x y}+3\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} f^{2} f_{x y y}+\left(c_{2} h_{1}\right)^{3} f^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+\frac{1}{24}\left(\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}\right. \\
& \left.+4\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f f_{x x y}+4\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f^{2} f_{x x y y}+4\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f^{3} f_{x y y y}+\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} f^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Collecting like terms together, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\therefore k_{2}=f & +c_{2} h\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3}\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4}\left(f_{x x x}+4 f f_{x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

## Setting

$$
\mathrm{F}=f f_{x}+f f_{y}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{G}=f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y} \\
& \mathrm{H}=f_{x x}+3 f f_{x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y} \\
& \mathrm{I}=f_{x x x}+4 f f_{x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y}
\end{aligned}
$$

## From Equation (8)

$$
\Rightarrow k_{2}=f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} H+\frac{1}{24}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{4} I
$$

Now from Equation (3),

$$
k_{3}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{3} h, y_{n}+h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) k_{1}+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right.
$$

By expanding $k_{3}$ in Taylor series about the point $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$ in the solution space, and substituting f for

## $k_{1}$, yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3}=f & +c_{3} h f_{x}+h\left(\left(c_{5}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(\left(c_{3} h\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(c_{3} h\right)\left(h\left(\dot{c}_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{x y}\right. \\
& \left.+\left(h\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(\left(c_{3} h\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+3\left(c_{3} h\right)^{2}\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right) f_{x x y}\right. \\
& \left.+3\left(c_{3} h\right)\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+\frac{1}{24}\left(\left(c_{3} h\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}\right) \\
& +4\left(c_{3} h\right)^{3}\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right) f_{x x x y}+4\left(c_{3} h\right)^{2}\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right)^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& \left.+4\left(c_{3} h\right)\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}+\left(h\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with all the terms evaluated at $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$.
By collecting like powers of $h$ together, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3}=f & +h\left(c_{3} f_{x}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{y}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(c_{3}^{2} f_{x x} 2 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{x y}\right. \\
& \left.+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left(c_{3}^{3} f_{x x x}+3 c_{3}^{2}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{x x y}\right. \\
& \left.+3 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left(c_{3}^{4} f_{x x x x}+4 c_{3}^{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right) f_{x y y y}+4 c_{3}^{2}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{2} f_{x x y y}\right. \\
& \left.+4 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} k_{2}\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Substituting for $\mathrm{k}_{2}$ in $\mathrm{k}_{3}$ we now have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{3}=f+h\left(c_{3} f_{x}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} H\right)\right) f_{y}\right) \\
& \quad+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(c_{3}^{2} f_{x x} 2 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)\right) f_{x y}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left(c_{3}^{3} f_{x x x}+3 c_{3}^{2}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)\right) f_{x x y}\right. \\
& \left.+3 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left(c_{3}^{4} f_{x x x x}+4 c_{3}^{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} f\right) f_{x y y y}+4 c_{3}^{2}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} f\right)^{2} f_{x x y y}\right. \\
& \left.+4 c_{3}\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} f\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}+\left(\left(c_{3}-a_{32}\right) f+a_{32} f\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

## On expanding, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{3}=f+h c_{3} f_{x}+h c_{3} f f_{y}-h a_{32} f f_{y}+h a_{32} f f_{y}+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2} f_{x x} \\
& +\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2} f f_{x y}-h^{2} c_{3} a_{32} f f_{x y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{32} f f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f\right. \\
& \left.+a_{32} f+h c_{2} a_{32} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G\right)^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f+h c_{2} a_{32} F\right) f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f+h c_{2} a_{32} F\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f+h c_{2} a_{32} F\right)^{3} f_{y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{3}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f\right) f_{x x x y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{2}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f\right)^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left(c_{3} f-a_{32} f+a_{32} f\right) f_{y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f+h c_{3}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2} f_{x x} \\
& +\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2} f f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(c_{3}^{2} \dot{f}^{2}+2 h c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f+h^{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f\right) f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} f f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}\left(c_{3}^{2} f^{2}+2 h c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f\right) f_{x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left(c_{3}^{3} f^{3}+3 h c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f^{2}\right) f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{4} f f_{x x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{4} f^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{4} f^{3} f_{x y y y}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} c_{3}^{4} f^{4} f_{y y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f+h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right) \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(2 h c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f+h^{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f\right) f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{3}\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f_{x x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f f_{x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{4}\left(f_{x x x x}+4 f f_{x x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

From Equation (8), we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3}=f & +h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{2} G \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(2 h c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f+h^{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f\right) f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f_{x x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f^{2} f_{y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{4} I+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Collecting like powers of $h$ together, we arrive at

$$
\begin{align*}
k_{3}=f & +h c_{3} F+h^{2}\left[c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} G\right]+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}++c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} H\right] \\
& +h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{6} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f_{x x y}+c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f f_{x y y}\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{3}\right)^{4} I\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right) \tag{10}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we have;
$k_{4}=f\left[x_{n}+h c_{4}, y_{n}+h\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)\right]$
When we expand $\mathrm{K}_{4}$ in Taylor series about the point $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$ in the solution space, and replace $\mathrm{k}_{1}$ with f, we obtain:

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{4}=f & +h c_{4} f_{x}+h\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right) f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left[\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(h c_{4}\right) h\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right) f_{x y}+h^{2}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{2} f y y\right]+\frac{1}{6}\left[\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}\right. \\
& +3\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} h\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right) f_{x x y}+3\left(h c_{4}\right) h^{2}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{3}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right]+\frac{1}{24}\left[\left(h c_{4}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}\right. \\
& +4\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} h\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right) f_{x x x y}+4\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} h^{2}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f\right. \\
& \left.+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{2} f_{x x y y}+4\left(h c_{4}\right) h^{3}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{3} f_{x y y y} \\
& \left.+h^{4}\left(\left(c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)\right) f+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

all the terms being evaluated at $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$.
Substituting $\mathrm{k}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{k}_{3}$ into $\mathrm{k}_{4}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{4}=f+h c_{4} f_{x}+h\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} H\right.\right. \\
& +a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f f_{y y}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} H\right)\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{4}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)\right. \\
& \left.+a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G\right)\right] f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f\right. \\
& \left.+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)+a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G\right)\right]^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} f_{x x x} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} h\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)\right] f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} h^{2}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)\right]^{2} f_{x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{43}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)\right]^{3} f_{y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} h\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42} f+a_{43} f\right] f_{x x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} h^{2}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42} f+a_{43} f\right]^{2} f_{x x y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right) h^{3}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f\right. \\
& \left.+a_{42} f+a_{43} f\right]^{3} f_{x y y y}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left[c_{4} f-a_{42} f-a_{43} f+a_{42} f+a_{43} f\right]^{4} f_{y y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right) \\
& k_{4}=f+h c_{4} f_{x}+h c_{4} f f_{y}+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{3} a_{42} H f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f^{2} y \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{43} G f_{y}^{2}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{42} F f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{3} a_{43} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{4}^{2} f f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y} \\
& +h^{4} c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} f^{2} f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f f_{y y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} f f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3} f^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f f_{x y y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f f_{x y y} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{4}= & +h c_{4}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2}\left(c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)+h^{3}\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f^{2}{ }_{y} y\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}\right) \\
& +h^{4}\left(\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{42} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{43} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{43} G f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}\right. \\
& +c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f_{x y} \\
& +h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{42} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f_{x y}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f f_{x y}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f^{2} f_{y y y}\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{3}\left(f_{x x y}+3 f f_{x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y}+f^{3} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{4}\right)^{4}\left(f_{x x x}+4 f f_{x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y y}\right. \\
& \left.+4 f^{3} f_{x y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

From equation (8) and gathering all like powers of h together:

$$
\begin{align*}
k_{4}=f & +h c_{4} F+h^{2}\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} G+c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)+h^{3}\left(\frac{1}{6} c_{4}^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}\right. \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}\right)+h^{4}\left(\frac{1}{24} c_{4}^{4} I+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{42} H f_{y}\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{43} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{43} G f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f_{x x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{42} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f_{x x y}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f f_{x y y}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f^{2} f_{y y y} \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f^{2} f_{y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right) \tag{11}
\end{align*}
$$

$k_{5}=f\left[x_{n}+h c_{5}, y_{n}+h\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)\right]$
Expanding $\mathrm{k}_{5}$ in Taylor series as before, and putting f for $\mathrm{k}_{1}$ yields;

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f & +h c_{5} f_{x}+h\left[\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right] f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(h c_{5}\right) h\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right) f_{x y}\right. \\
& \left.+h^{2}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right]+\frac{1}{6}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3}\right. \\
& +3\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right) f_{x x y} \\
& +3\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{2}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)^{2} f_{x y y} \\
& \left.+h^{3}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)^{3} f_{5 y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+4\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} h\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right) f_{x x x y}\right. \\
& +4\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h^{2}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& +4\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{3}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)^{3} f_{x y y y} \\
& \left.+h^{4}\left(\left(c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)\right) f+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right) f_{y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

when we substitute for $\mathrm{k}_{2}, \mathrm{k}_{3}$, and $\mathrm{k}_{4}$ into $\mathrm{k}_{5}$ we would have

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f & +h c_{5} f_{x}+h\left[\left(c_{5} f-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} H\right)\right.\right. \\
& +a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}++h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f f_{y y}\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} H+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}\right. \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y} \\
& \left.\left.\left.+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}\right)\right)\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(h c_{5}\right) h\left(\left(c_{5} f-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f\right.\right.\right. \\
& +a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)+a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}\right) \\
& \left.+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)\right) f_{x y} . \\
& +h^{2}\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)+a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.\left.+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}\right)+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)\right)^{2} f_{5 y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+3\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)\right.\right. \\
& \left.+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)\right) f_{x x y}+3\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{2}\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)\right. \\
& \left.+a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{3}\left(c_{5}-a_{52 f}-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)\right. \\
& \left.\left.+a_{53}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)+a_{54}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right]+\frac{1}{24}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+4\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} h\left(\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f\right.\right.\right. \\
& \left.-a_{54} f+a_{52} f+a_{53} f+a_{54} f\right) f_{x x y y}+4\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h^{2}\left(\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52} f+a_{53} f+a_{54} f\right)^{2} f_{x x y y}\right. \\
& +4\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{3}\left(\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52} f+a_{53} f+a_{54} f\right)^{3} f_{x y y y}\right. \\
& +h^{4}\left(\left(c_{5}-a_{52} f-a_{53} f-a_{54} f+a_{52} f+a_{53} f+a_{54} f\right) f_{y y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

## On evaluating $\mathrm{k}_{5}$ further, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f & +h c_{5} f_{x}+h\left[\left(c_{5} f+h c_{2} a_{52} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} G+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{2}^{3} a_{52} H+h c_{3} a_{53} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G\right.\right. \\
& +h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y}++h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} a_{53} H+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} a_{54} H \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.\left.+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y y}\right)\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(h c_{5}\right) h\left(c_{5} f\right.\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +c_{2} h a_{52} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{52} G+h c_{3} a_{53} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G \\
& \left.+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}\right) f_{x y}+h^{2}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} a_{52} G+h c_{3} a_{53} F\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G a_{53}+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+3\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+h c_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right) f_{x x y}+3\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{2}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+h d_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{3}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+h c_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+4 h^{4} c_{5}^{4} f_{x x y y}+4 h^{4} c_{5}^{4} f_{x x y}+4 h^{4} c_{5}^{4} f_{x y y}+h^{4} c_{5}^{4} f_{y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}= & f+h c_{5} f_{x}+h\left[\left(c_{5} f+h c_{2} a_{52} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} G+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{2}^{3} a_{52} H+h c_{3} a_{53} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G\right.\right. \\
& +h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y}++h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} a_{53} H+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} a_{54} H \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.\left.+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y y}\right)\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+2\left(h c_{5}\right) h\left(c_{5} f\right.\right. \\
& +c_{2} h a_{52} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{52} G+h c_{3} a_{53} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G \\
& \left.+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}\right) f_{x y}+h^{2}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} a_{52} G+h c_{3} a_{53} F\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G a_{53}+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}+h c_{4} a_{54} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}\right)^{2} f_{y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left[\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+3\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} h\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+h c_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right) f_{x y y}+3\left(h c_{5}\right) h^{2}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+h c_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right)^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{3}\left(c_{5}+c_{2} a_{52} h F+h c_{3} a_{53} F+h c_{4} a_{54} F\right)^{3} f_{y y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4}\left[f_{x x x x}+4 f_{x x y}+4 f_{x x y y}+4 f_{x y y}+f_{y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{5}=f+h c_{5}\left(f_{x}+f f f_{y}\right)+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{52} H f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} F f_{y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53} G f_{y}^{2}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{35} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{3}^{3} a_{53} H f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G f_{y} \\
& ++h^{3} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}++h^{3} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{4}^{3} a_{54} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54} G f_{y}^{2} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54} G f_{y}^{2}+h^{4} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{3}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +h^{4} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{5 y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} F f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52} G f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} F f_{x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53} G f_{x y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54} G f_{x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2} f_{y y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} E f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52} G f f_{5 y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} E f f_{y y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53} E f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f_{y y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y} f_{y y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53} G f f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54} G f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f^{2} f_{x y y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f f_{x y}+h^{4} c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f_{x y y}+h^{4} c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3} f^{3} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f^{2} f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4}\left[f_{x x x}+4 f_{x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y}+f^{4} f_{x y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f & +h c_{5} F+h^{2}\left(c_{2} a_{52} F f_{y}+c_{3} a_{53} F f_{y}+c_{4} a_{54} F f_{y}\right)+h^{3}\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G f_{y}\right. \\
& +c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} F f_{x y}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} F f f_{y y}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} F f f_{y y}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f f_{y y}\right)+h^{4}\left(\frac{1}{6} c_{2}^{3} a_{52} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{53} H f_{y}\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{6} c_{4}^{3} a_{54} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53} G f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54} G f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54} G f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{x y} f_{y}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{x y} f_{y}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{3}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54} F f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53} G f f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f_{x x y}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f f_{x y y} \\
& +c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f f_{x y y}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54} F f^{2} f_{y y y} \\
& \left.c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{3}\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f_{y y}^{2}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{3}\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{5}\right)^{4}\left[f_{x x x x}+4 f_{x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

From Equation (8) and further grouping like powers of $h$ together we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f & +h c_{5} F+h^{2}\left[\frac{1}{2} c_{5}^{2} G+\left(c_{2} a_{52}+c_{3} a_{53}+c_{4} a_{54}\right) F f_{y}\right]+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{6} c_{5}^{3} H+\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{52}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54}\right) G f_{y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f_{y}^{2} \\
& \left.+\left(c_{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54}\right) F f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54}\right) F f f_{y y}\right] \\
& +h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{24} c_{5}^{4} I+\frac{1}{6} H f_{y}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{52}+c_{3}^{3} a_{53}+c_{4}^{3} a_{54}\right)+\frac{1}{2} G f_{y}^{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54}\right)+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} G f_{x y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54}\right)+\frac{1}{2} G f f_{y y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} F f_{x x y}\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right)+\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right) F f f_{x y y} \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} F f^{2} f_{y y y}\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right)+c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{3}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right) \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

$k_{6}=f\left(x_{n}+h c_{6} f_{x}, y_{n}+h\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) k_{1}+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)\right)$
By expanding $k_{6}$ as before and substituting $f$ for $k_{1}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{6}=f & +h c_{6} f_{x}+h\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right) f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{6}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right) f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} f_{x x x} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}^{2}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right) f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{3} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{3}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right) f_{x x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{2}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{3} f_{x y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with all the terms evaluated at $\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$

Substituting for $\mathrm{k}_{1}, \mathrm{k}_{2}, \mathrm{k}_{3}, \mathrm{k}_{4}$, and $\mathrm{k}_{5}$ into $\mathrm{k}_{6}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{6}=f+h c_{6} f_{x}+h\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{3} H\right)\right. \\
& +a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}++h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f f_{y y}\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} H\right)+a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}\right. \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y} \\
& \left.+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}\right)+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} F f_{y}\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{5}^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2} \\
& +h^{3} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} F f f_{y y} \\
& \left.\left.+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} F f f_{y y}\right)\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{6}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f\right. \\
& +a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)+a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}\right) \\
& +a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} F f_{y}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} F f_{y}\right)\right] f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f\right. \\
& +a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} h\right)^{2} G\right)+a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}\right)+a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F+\right. \\
& \left.\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} F f_{y}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} F f_{y}\right)\right]^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}^{2}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f\right. \\
& \left.+a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)+a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F\right)\right] f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)+a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)\right. \\
& \left.+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F\right)\right]^{2} f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62}\left(f+c_{2} h F\right)+a_{63}\left(f+h c_{3} F\right)\right. \\
& \left.+a_{64}\left(f+h c_{4} F\right)+a_{65}\left(f+h c_{5} F\right)\right]^{3} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{3}\left[\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62}\right. \\
& \left.+a_{63}^{\prime} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right] f_{x x x y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{2}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right)^{2} f_{x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right)^{3} f_{x y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24} h^{4}\left(\left(c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)\right) f+a_{62} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right)^{4} f_{y y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{6}=f+h c_{6} f_{x}+h\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+\frac{1}{6} c_{2}^{3} h^{3} a_{62} H\right. \\
& +a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{63} a_{32} F f_{x y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} a_{63} H+a_{64} f+h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} a_{64} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{x y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64} F f f_{y y}+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G \\
& +h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{5}^{3} a_{65} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65} G f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2} \\
& +h^{3} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65} F f f_{y y}\right] f_{y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{6}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f\right. \\
& -a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G \\
& +h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y}+a_{64} f+h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F \\
& \left.+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}\right] f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f\right. \\
& -a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y} \\
& +a_{64} f+h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F \\
& \left.+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}\right]^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} f_{x x x} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}^{2}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+a_{64} f\right. \\
& \left.+h c_{4} a_{64} F+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right] f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F\right. \\
& \left.+a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+a_{64} f+h c_{4} a_{64} F+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right]^{2} f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left[\left(c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f\right.\right. \\
& \left.-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+a_{63} f+h c_{3} a_{63} F+a_{64} f+h c_{4} a_{64} F+a_{65} f+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right]^{3} f_{y y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} f_{x x x x}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{3}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right] f_{x x x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{2}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{62} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right]^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}\left[c_{6}-a_{62} f-a_{63} f-a_{64} f-a_{65} f+a_{67} f+a_{63} f+a_{64} f+a_{65} f\right]^{3} f_{x y y y}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{6}=f+h c_{6} f_{x}+h\left[c_{6} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+\frac{1}{6} c_{2}^{3} h^{3} a_{62} H+h c_{3} a_{63} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G\right. \\
& +h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{63} a_{32} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} a_{63} H \\
& +h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{4}^{3} a_{64} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64} G f_{y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{12} a_{64} F f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64} F f f_{y y} \\
& +h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64} F f f_{y y}+h c_{5} a_{65} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{5}^{3} a_{65} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2} \\
& +h^{3} c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}^{2}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65} F f f_{y y}\right] f_{y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} f_{x x}+h^{2} c_{6}\left[c_{6} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+h c_{3} a_{63} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y}\right. \\
& +h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}+h c_{5} a_{65} F+h^{2} \frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G \\
& \left.+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}\right] f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2}\left[c_{6} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} a_{62} G+h c_{3} a_{63} F\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{63} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} a_{63} F f_{y}+h c_{4} a_{64} F+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{64} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{42} a_{64} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{43} a_{64} F f_{y}+h c_{5} a_{65} F \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{65} G+h^{2} c_{2} a_{52} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{3} a_{53} a_{65} F f_{y}+h^{2} c_{4} a_{54} a_{65} F f_{y}\right]^{2} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} f_{x x x} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}^{2}\left[c_{6} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+h c_{3} a_{63} F+h c_{4} a_{64} F+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right] f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{6}\left[c_{6} f+h c_{2} a_{62} F+h c_{3} a_{63} F\right. \\
& \left.+h c_{4} a_{64} F+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right]^{2} f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{3}\left[\left(c_{6} f+c_{2} a_{62} h F+h c_{3} a_{63} F+h c_{4} a_{64} F+h c_{5} a_{65} F\right]^{3} f_{y y}\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} f_{x x x}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{4} f f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{4} f^{2} f_{x x y y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{6}^{4} f^{3} f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} c_{6}^{4} f^{4} f_{y y y}+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{6}=f+\dot{h c_{6}}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2}\left[\left(c_{2} a_{62}+\dot{c_{3}} a_{63}+c_{4} a_{64}+c_{5} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}\right]+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} a_{65}\right) G f_{y}\right. \\
& +\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{r}^{2} \\
& \left.+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y y}\right] \\
& +h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65}\right) G f_{Y}^{2}+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} a_{63}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{4}^{3} a_{64}+c_{5}^{3} a_{65}\right) H f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) \text { Fff } y f_{y y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}^{3}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y} \\
& \left.+\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+h^{4} c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f^{2} f_{y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3}\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y}+f^{3} f_{y y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4}\left(f_{x x x y}+4 c_{6}^{4} f f_{x x y}+4 c_{6}^{4} f^{2} f_{x y y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{6}= & f+h c_{6}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2}\left[\left(c_{2} a_{62}+c_{3} a_{63}+c_{4} a_{64}+c_{5} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}\right]+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} a_{65}\right) G f_{y}\right. \\
& +\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{Y}^{2} \\
& \left.+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y y}\right] \\
& +h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65}\right) G f_{Y}^{2}+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} a_{63}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{4}^{3} a_{64}+c_{5}^{3} a_{65}\right) H f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}^{3}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f_{x y} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f_{x x y}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.+\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+h^{4} c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f^{2} f_{y y}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2}\left(f_{\mathrm{xx}}+2 f f_{\mathrm{yy}}+f^{2} f_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3}\left(f_{\mathrm{xw}}+3 f f_{\mathrm{xy}}+3 f^{2} f_{\mathrm{xy}}+f^{3} f_{m y}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4}\left(f_{\mathrm{xxx}}+4 c_{6}^{4} f f_{\mathrm{xxy}}+4 c_{6}^{4} f^{2} f_{x \mathrm{xyy}}+4 f^{3} f_{\mathrm{xyy}}+f^{4} f_{y y y}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
k_{6}= & f+h c_{6}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} G+\left(c_{2} a_{62}+c_{3} a_{63}+c_{4} a_{64}+c_{5} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}\right]+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} H\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} a_{65}\right) G f_{y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{52} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{Y}^{2}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y}\right]+h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} I+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65}\right) G f_{y}^{2}+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} a_{63}+c_{4}^{3} a_{64}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{5}^{3} a_{65}\right) H f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}\right. \\
& +c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65} \\
& \left.+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65} \\
& \left.+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}^{3}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f_{x x y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+h^{4} c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f^{2} f_{y y}\right]+o\left(h^{5}\right) \tag{13}
\end{align*}
$$

### 3.3 Generation of Systems of Equations and their Solutions

We will now slot in the expressions for $k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}, k_{5}$ and $k_{6}$ into (2), to obtain an expression for $y_{n+1}$
$\therefore y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[b_{1} f+b_{2}\left(f+c_{2} h F+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} h^{2} G+\frac{1}{6} c_{2}^{3} h^{3} H+\frac{1}{24} c_{2}^{4} h^{4} I\right)\right.$ $+b_{3}\left(f+h c_{3} F+h^{2} c_{2} a_{32} F f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{6} h^{4} c_{2}^{3} a_{32} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} c_{3}^{2} G\right.$ $+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2}^{2} c_{3} a_{32} G f f_{y y}$

$$
+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} c_{3}^{3} H+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f_{x x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} c_{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{32} F f^{2} f_{y y y}
$$

$$
\left.+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} c_{3}^{4} f\right)+b_{4}\left(f+h c_{4} F+h^{2}\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} G+c_{2} a_{42} F f_{y}+c_{3} a_{43} F f_{y}\right)+h^{3}\left(\frac{1}{6} c_{4}^{3} H\right.\right.
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{42} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} F f^{2} y+\frac{1}{2} h^{3} c_{3}^{2} a_{43} G f_{y}+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f_{x y}
$$

$$
\left.+h^{3} c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} F f f_{y y}+h^{3} c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} F f f_{y y}\right)+h^{4}\left(\frac{1}{24} c_{4}^{4} I+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{42} H f_{y}\right.
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{6} c_{3}^{3} a_{43} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{43} G f_{y}^{2}+c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}
$$

$$
+c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} c_{4} a_{42} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} c_{4} a_{43} G f f_{y y}
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f_{x y}+h^{4} c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{42} F f f_{y} f_{y y}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{32} a_{43} F f f_{y} f_{y y}
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f_{x x y}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f f_{x y y}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2} c_{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{42} F f^{2} f_{y y y}
$$

$$
\left.\left.+\frac{1}{2} c_{3} c_{4}^{2} a_{43} F f^{2} f_{y y}\right)\right)+b_{5}\left(f+h c_{5} F+h^{2}\left[\frac{1}{2} c_{5}^{2} G+\left(c_{2} a_{52}+c_{3} a_{53}+c_{4} a_{54}\right) F f_{y}\right]\right.
$$

$$
+h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{6} c_{5}^{3} H+\left(\frac{1}{2} c_{2}^{2} a_{52}+\frac{1}{2} c_{3}^{2} a_{53}+\frac{1}{2} c_{4}^{2} a_{54}\right) G f_{y}\right.
$$

$$
+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f_{y}^{2}+\left(c_{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54}\right) F f_{x y}
$$

$$
\left.+\left(c_{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54}\right) F f f_{y y}\right]+h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{24} c_{5}^{4} I+\frac{1}{6} H f_{y}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{52}+c_{3}^{3} a_{53}\right.\right.
$$

$$
\left.+c_{4}^{3} a_{54}\right)+\frac{1}{2} G f_{y}^{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{54}\right)+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54}\right.
$$

$$
\left.+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y}
$$

$$
+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54}\right.
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right) F f f_{y} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2} G f_{x y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \text { Gff }_{y y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} a_{54}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} F f_{x y y}\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right)+\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right) F f f_{x y y} \\
& \left.\left.+\frac{1}{2} F f^{2} f_{y y}\left(c_{2} c_{5}^{2} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} a_{54}\right)+c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54} F f_{y}^{3}\right]\right) \\
& +b_{6}\left(f+h c_{6}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+h^{2}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{2} G+\left(c_{2} a_{62}+c_{3} a_{63}+c_{4} a_{64}+c_{5} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}\right]\right. \\
& +h^{3}\left[\frac{1}{6}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{3} H+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} a_{65}\right) G f_{y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32}{ }^{"} a_{6 \dot{3}}^{\prime}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{64}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{Y}^{2}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}\right. \\
& \left.\left.+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y}+\left(c_{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} a_{65}\right) F f f_{y y}\right] \\
& +h^{4}\left[\frac{1}{24}\left(h c_{6}\right)^{4} I+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} a_{63} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2}^{2} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} a_{53} a_{65}\right.\right. \\
& \left.+c_{4}^{2} a_{54} a_{65}\right) G f_{Y}^{2}+\frac{1}{6}\left(c_{2}^{3} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} a_{63}+c_{4}^{3} a_{64}+c_{5}^{3} a_{65}\right) H f_{y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}\right. \\
& +c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65} \\
& \left.+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{x y} f_{y}+\left(c_{2} c_{3} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} a_{52} a_{65}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{5} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} a_{52} a_{65} \\
& \left.+c_{3} c_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) \text { Fff } y f_{y y}+\left(c_{2} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}\right) F f_{y}^{3}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{6} a_{62}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} a_{65}\right) G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f_{x x y} \\
& +\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}+h^{4} c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{2}\left(c_{2} c_{6}^{2} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} a_{64}\right. \\
& \left.\left.\left.\left.+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} a_{65}\right) F f^{2} f_{y y y}\right]\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

By opening brackets and collecting like powers of $h$ together, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h f\left(b_{1}+b_{2}+b_{3}+b_{4}+b_{5}+b_{6}\right)+h^{2} F\left(c_{2} b_{2}+c_{3} b_{3}+c_{4} b_{4}+c_{5} b_{5}+c_{6} b_{6}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{3} G\left(c_{2}^{2} b_{2}+c_{3}^{2} b_{3}+c_{4}^{2} b_{4}+c_{5}^{2} b_{5}+c_{6}^{2} b_{6}\right)+h^{3} F f_{y}\left(c_{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} b_{6} a_{65}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{6} h^{4} H\left(c_{2}^{3} b_{2}+c_{3}^{3} b_{3}+c_{4}^{3} b_{4}+c_{5}^{3} b_{5}+c_{6}^{3} b_{6}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{4} G f_{y}\left(c_{2}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} b_{6} a_{65}\right) \\
& +h^{4} F f_{x y}\left(c_{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+h^{4} F f f_{y y}\left(c_{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63} \\
& \left.+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+h^{4} F f_{y}^{2}\left(c_{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{5} I\left(c_{2}^{4} b_{2}+c_{3}^{4} b_{3}+c_{4}^{4} b_{4}+c_{5}^{4} b_{5}+c_{6}^{4} b_{6}\right)+\frac{1}{6} h^{5} H f_{y}\left(c_{2}^{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{3} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{3}^{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{3} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{3} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{3} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{3} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{3} b_{6} a_{65}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} h^{5} G f_{x y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{5} G f f_{y y}\left(c_{2}^{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& +c_{3}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64} \\
& \left.+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{5} F f_{x x y}\left(c_{2} c_{3}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{65}\right) \\
& +h^{5} \text { Fff }_{x y y}\left(c_{2} c_{3}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+\dot{c}_{2} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{5} F f^{2} f_{y y y}\left(c_{2} c_{3}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{64} \\
& \left.+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{65}\right)+\frac{1}{2} h^{5} G f_{y}^{2}\left(c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right) \\
& +h^{5} F f_{x y} f_{y}\left(c_{2} c_{3} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{4} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63} \\
& +c_{2} c_{4} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63} \\
& \left.+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& +h^{5} F f f_{y} f_{y y}\left(c_{2} c_{3} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}\right. \\
& +c_{3} c_{4} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63} \\
& +c_{2} c_{4} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65} \\
& +c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65} \\
& \left.+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}\right)+h^{5} F_{y}^{3}\left(c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}\right. \\
& \left.+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}\right)+o\left(h^{5}\right) \tag{14}
\end{align*}
$$

We now express the derivatives $y^{\prime}, y^{\prime \prime}, y^{\prime \prime}, y^{\text {iv }}$ and $y^{v}$ in the Taylor expansion:
$y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h y_{n}^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} y_{n}^{\prime \prime}+\frac{1}{3!} h^{3} y_{n}^{\prime \prime \prime}+\frac{1}{4!} h^{4} y_{n}{ }^{i v} \frac{1}{5!} h^{5} y_{n}{ }^{v}+o\left(h^{6}\right)$
in terms of $f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$
From (i), we have that
$y^{\prime}=f$
$\therefore y^{\prime \prime}=f^{\prime}=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial y}{\partial x} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) f=\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial y}{\partial x} \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}=f_{x}+f f_{y}=F \quad$ (from Eq. (8))

$$
\begin{aligned}
y^{\prime \prime \prime}=F^{\prime} & =\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial y}{\partial x} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right) \\
& =f_{x x}+f_{x} f_{y}+f f_{x y}+f f_{x y}+f f_{y}^{2}+f^{2} f_{y y} \\
& =f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}+f_{y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$\Rightarrow y^{\prime \prime \prime}=G+F f_{y}$
$y^{i v}=\left(G+F f_{y}\right)^{\prime}=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial y}{\partial x} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(f_{x x}+f_{x} f_{y}+f f_{x y}+f f_{x y}+f f_{y} f_{y}+f f f_{y y}\right)$
$=f_{x x x}+2 f_{x} f_{x y}+2 f f_{x x y}+f f_{x} f_{y y}+f f_{x} f_{y y}+f^{2} f_{x y y}+f_{x x} f_{y}+f_{x} f_{x y}+f_{x} f_{y}^{2}+f f_{x y} f_{y}$
$+f f_{x y} f_{y}+f f_{x x y}+2 f f_{x y} f_{y}+2 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{2} f_{y} f_{y y}+f^{2} f_{y} f_{y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}+f f_{x y} f_{y}$
$+f f_{x} f_{y y}+f f_{y}^{3}+f^{2} f_{y} f_{y y}+f^{2} f_{y} f_{y y}$
$\therefore y^{i v}=f_{x x x}+3 f_{x} f_{x y}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f f_{x} f_{y y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f_{x x} f_{y}+f_{x} f_{y}^{2}+5 f f_{x y} f_{y}+4 f^{2} f_{y} f_{y y}$ $+f^{3} f_{y y}+f f_{y}^{3}$

$$
=\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+f_{y}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+f_{y}^{2}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)
$$

$$
3 f f_{y y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+3 f_{x y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)
$$

$\Rightarrow y^{i v}=H+G f_{y}+F f_{y}^{2}+3 F f f_{y y}+3 F f_{x y}$
$\therefore y^{i v}=H+3 F\left(f f_{y y}+f_{x y}\right)+f_{y}\left(G+F f_{y}\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y^{v}= & {\left[H+3 F\left(f f_{y y}+f_{x y}\right)+f_{y}\left(G+F f_{y}\right)\right]^{\prime} } \\
& =\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial y}{\partial x} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)\left(f_{x x x}+3 f_{x} f_{x y}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f f_{x} f_{y y}+3 f f f_{x y y}+f_{x x} f_{y}+f_{x} f_{y} f_{y}+5 f f_{x y} f_{y}\right. \\
& \left.+4 f f f_{y} f_{y y}+f f f f_{y y y}+f f_{y} f_{y} f_{y}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

by adding same terms together, and re-arranging, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
y^{v}= & \left(f_{x x x x}+4 f f_{x x x y}+4 f^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 f^{3} f_{x y y y}+f^{4} f_{y y y y}\right)+2 f^{2} f_{x x y y}+4 f_{x x} f_{x y}+6 f_{x} f_{x x y} \\
& +8 f f_{x y}^{2}+12 f f_{x} f_{x y y}+9 f f_{y} f_{x x y} 3 f_{x}^{2} f_{y y}+4 f f_{x x} f_{y y}+13 f f f_{x} f_{y} f_{y y}+12 f_{x y} f^{2} f_{y y} \\
& +6 f_{x} f^{2} f_{y y y}+15 f_{y} f^{2} f_{x y y}+f_{x x x} f_{y}+f_{x x} f_{y}^{2}+7 f_{x} f_{y} f_{x y}+9 f f_{x y} f_{y}^{2}+11 f^{2} f_{y}^{2} f_{y y} \\
& +4 f^{3} f_{y y}^{2}+7 f_{y} f^{3} f_{y y y}+f_{x} f_{y}^{3}+f f_{y}^{4} \\
\boldsymbol{v}^{v}= & I+f_{y}\left(f_{x x x}+3 f f_{x x y}+3 f^{2} f_{x y y}+f^{3} f_{y y y}\right)+4 f_{x y}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right) \\
& +4 f f_{y y}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+f_{y}^{2}\left(f_{x x}+2 f f_{x y}+f^{2} f_{y y}\right)+2 f^{2} f_{x x y y}+F f_{y}^{3} \\
& +7 f_{x y} f_{y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+6 f_{x x y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+12 f f_{x y y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+6 f^{2} f_{y y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right) \\
& +10 f f_{y} f_{y y}\left(f_{x}+f f_{y}\right)+3 f_{x} f_{y y}\left(f_{x}+f f f_{y}\right)+2 f^{2} f_{x x y y} \\
\Rightarrow y^{v}= & I+H f_{y} 4 G f_{x y}+4 G f f_{y y}+G f_{y}^{2}+F f_{y}^{3}+7 F f_{x y} f_{y}+6 F f_{x x y}+12 F f f_{x y y}+6 F f^{2} f_{y y y} \\
& +10 F f f_{y} f_{y y}+3 F f_{x} f_{y y}+2 f^{2} f_{x x y y}
\end{aligned}
$$

by collecting like terms together, and factorizing we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
y^{v}= & I+H f_{y} 4 G\left(f_{x y}+f f_{y y}\right)+f_{y}^{2}\left(G+F f_{y}^{2}\right)+6 F\left(f_{x x y}+2 f f_{x y y}+f^{2} f_{y y y}\right) \\
& +F\left(10 f f_{y} f_{y y}+3 F f_{x} f_{y y}+7 F f_{x y} f_{y}\right)+2 f^{2} f_{x x y y}
\end{aligned}
$$

we now slot in the expressions for $y^{\prime}, y^{\prime \prime}, y^{\prime \prime \prime}, y^{i v}$ and $y^{v}$ into Equation (15), to give

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{n+1}= & y_{n}+h y^{\prime} f_{n}+\frac{1}{2} h^{2} F+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} G+\frac{1}{6} h^{3} F f_{y_{n}}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} H+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} G f_{y}+\frac{1}{24} h^{4} F f_{y}^{2} \\
& +\frac{1}{8} h^{4} F f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{8} h^{4} F f_{x y}+\frac{1}{120} h^{5} I+\frac{1}{120} h^{5} H f_{y}+\frac{1}{30} h^{5} G f_{x y}+\frac{1}{30} h^{5} G f f_{y y}+\frac{1}{120} h^{5} G f_{y}^{2} \\
& +\frac{1}{120} h^{5} F f_{y}^{3}+\frac{7}{120} h^{5} F f_{x y} f_{y}+\frac{1}{20} h^{5} F f_{x x y}+\frac{1}{10} h^{5} F f f_{x y y}+\frac{1}{20} h^{5} F f^{2} f_{y y y}+\frac{1}{12} h^{5} F f f_{y} f_{y y} \\
& +\frac{1}{40} h^{5} F f_{x} f_{y y}+\frac{1}{60} h^{5} f^{2} f_{x x y}+o\left(h^{6}\right) \tag{16}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we proceed to equate as many terms as possible in Equations (14) and (16), to obtain the coupled system below:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
b_{1}+b_{2}+b_{3}+b_{4}+b_{5}+b_{6} & =1 \\
b_{2} c_{2}+b_{3} c_{3}+b_{4} c_{4}+b_{5} c_{5}+b_{6} c_{6} & =\frac{1}{2} \\
b_{2} c_{2}^{2}+b_{3} c_{3}^{2}+b_{4} c_{4}^{2}+b_{5} c_{5}^{2}+b_{6} c_{6}^{2}=\frac{1}{3} \\
b_{2} c_{2}^{3}+b_{3} c_{3}^{3}+b_{4} c_{4}^{3}+b_{5} c_{5}^{3}+b_{6} c_{6}^{3}=\frac{1}{4} \\
b_{2} c_{2}^{4}+b_{3} c_{3}^{4}+b_{4} c_{4}^{4}+b_{5} c_{5}^{4}+b_{6} c_{6}^{4}=\frac{1}{5} \tag{v}
\end{array}
$$

${ }_{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{64}$
$+c_{5} b_{6} a_{65}=\frac{1}{6}$
$c_{2}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}$
$+c_{5}^{2} b_{6} a_{65}=\frac{1}{12}$
$c_{2}^{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{3} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{3} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{3} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{3} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{3} b_{6} a_{64}$
$+c_{5}^{3} b_{6} a_{65}=\frac{1}{20}$
$c_{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{8}$
$c_{2}^{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{15}$
$c_{2} c_{3}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{10}$
$c_{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}$
$+c_{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{24}$
$c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}$
$+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{60}$
$c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}$
$+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{60}$
$c_{2} c_{3} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}$
$+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}$
$+c_{3} c_{5} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}$
$+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{12}$
$c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{120}(x v)$

It is worth noting here that Equations (i)-(xv), are the necessary conditions for a Runge- Kutta method to have order five. We must also state here, that there are actually twenty equations, but as can easily be observed from Eq. (14), some of the equations have duplicates. So, to avoid solving the same equation twice or even thrice in some cases, we considered only one of such equations, in each case. Specifically, Eq. (ix) occurs twice, Eq. (x) occurs twice also, Eq. (xi) occurs thrice, and Eq. (xiv) occurs twice. These amounts to five equations. Hence, we are left with fifteen equations.

Now, to compute our list of equations, we recall Eq. (5):

$$
\begin{align*}
& a_{21}=c_{2}  \tag{xvi}\\
& a_{31}=c_{3}-a_{32}  \tag{xvii}\\
& a_{41}=c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)  \tag{xviii}\\
& a_{51}=c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right)  \tag{xix}\\
& a_{61}=c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right) \tag{xx}
\end{align*}
$$

So, altogether, we have twenty equations with twenty-six unknowns:

| $b_{1}$ | $b_{2}$ | $b_{3}$ | $b_{4}$ | $b_{5}$ | $b_{6}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $c_{2}$ | $c_{3}$ | $c_{4}$ | $c_{5}$ | $c_{6}$ |  |
| $a_{21}$ | $a_{31}$ | $a_{41}$ | $a_{51}$ | $a_{61}$ |  |
| $a_{32}$ | $a_{42}$ | $a_{52}$ | $a_{52}$ |  |  |
| $a_{43}$ | $a_{53}$ | $a_{63}$ |  |  |  |
| $a_{54}$ | $a_{64}$ |  |  |  |  |
| $a_{65}$ |  |  |  |  |  |

The number of unknown coefficients can be determined from the simple formula $\frac{s(s+1)}{2}$ where s is the stage number of the process.

Thus wee have six parameters family of solutions for a six stage method of order five; that is six degrees of freedom in assigning values to some of these variables. The twenty equations can be divided into three separate groups:

## Group One

$\left.\begin{array}{ll}b_{1}+b_{2}+b_{3}+b_{4}+b_{5}+b_{6} & =1 \\ b_{2} c_{2}+b_{3} c_{3}+b_{4} c_{4}+b_{5} c_{5}+b_{6} c_{6} & =\frac{1}{2} \\ b_{2} c_{2}^{2}+b_{3} c_{3}^{2}+b_{4} c_{4}^{2}+b_{5} c_{5}^{2}+b_{6} c_{6}^{2} & =\frac{1}{3} \\ b_{2} c_{2}^{3}+b_{3} c_{3}^{3}+b_{4} c_{4}^{3}+b_{5} c_{5}^{3}+b_{6} c_{6}^{3}=\frac{1}{4} \\ b_{2} c_{2}^{4}+b_{3} c_{3}^{4}+b_{4} c_{4}^{4}+b_{5} c_{5}^{4}+b_{6} c_{6}^{4}=\frac{1}{5}\end{array}\right\}$
In the first group, we have five equations with eleven unknowns. Values will be assigned to $b_{1}, c_{2}, c_{3}, c_{4}, c_{5}$ and $c_{6}$. $b_{1}$ is chosen, because it occurs only in the first equation. $c_{2}, c_{3}, c_{4}, c_{5}$ and $c_{6}$, will be assigned values, so as to get a linear equation. When Eq. (17) is solved, we will have values for $b_{2}, b_{3}, b_{4}, b_{5}$ and $b_{6}$, in addition to $b_{1}, c_{2}, c_{3}, c_{4}, c_{5}$ and $c_{6}$.

## Group Two

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c_{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{64} \\
& +c_{5} b_{6} a_{65}=\frac{1}{6} \\
& c_{2}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{64} \\
& +c_{5}^{2} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{12} \\
& c_{2}^{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{3} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{3} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{3} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{3} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{3} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{3} b_{6} a_{62}+c_{3}^{3} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{3} b_{6} a_{64} \\
& +c_{5}^{3} b_{6} a_{65}=\frac{1}{20}
\end{aligned}
$$

$c_{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{8}$
$c_{2}^{2} c_{3} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3}^{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4}^{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5}^{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{15}$
$c_{2} c_{3}^{2} b_{3} a_{32}+c_{2} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{42}+c_{3} c_{4}^{2} b_{4} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{52}+c_{3} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{53}+c_{4} c_{5}^{2} b_{5} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{62}$
$+c_{3} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{63}+c_{4} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{64}+c_{5} c_{6}^{2} b_{6} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{10}$
$c_{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}$
$+c_{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65} \quad=\frac{1}{24}$
$c_{2}^{2} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2}^{2} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3}^{2} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}$
$+c_{2}^{2} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}+c_{3}^{2} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4}^{2} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{60}$
$c_{2} c_{3} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{4} a_{32} a_{43}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{32} a_{53}$
$+c_{2} c_{5} b_{5} a_{42} a_{54}+c_{3} c_{5} b_{5} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} c_{3} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{4} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{4} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{5} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}$
$+c_{3} c_{5} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{5} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{32} a_{63}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{42} a_{64}+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} c_{6} b_{6} a_{52} a_{65}$
$+c_{3} c_{6} b_{6} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{4} c_{6} b_{6} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{12}$
$c_{2} b_{5} a_{32} a_{43} a_{54}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}+c_{2} b_{6} a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+c_{3} b_{6} a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}=\frac{1}{120}$

For this second group of equations, we shall make use of values obtained from the first group, to solve for $a_{32}, a_{42}, a_{43}, a_{52}, a_{53}, a_{54}, a_{62}, a_{63}, a_{64}$ and $a_{65}$.

## Group Three

$$
\begin{align*}
& a_{21}=c_{2} \\
& a_{31}=c_{3}-a_{32} \\
& a_{41}=c_{4}-\left(a_{42}+a_{43}\right)  \tag{19}\\
& a_{51}=c_{5}-\left(a_{52}+a_{53}+a_{54}\right) \\
& a_{61}=c_{6}-\left(a_{62}+a_{63}+a_{64}+a_{65}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

In summary, values will be assigned to $b_{1}, c_{2}, c_{3}, c_{4}, c_{5}$ and $c_{6}$ to get $b_{2}, b_{3}, b_{4}, b_{5} b_{6}$,
$a_{21}, a_{31}, a_{41}, a_{51}, a_{61} a_{32}, a_{42}, a_{43}, a_{52}, a_{53}, a_{54}, a_{62}, a_{63}, a_{64}$ and $a_{65}$. The values of all the unknowns, will then be substituted into Eq. (2) and (3) to get the desired scheme. As a reminder, Equations (2) and (3) are:

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[b_{1} k_{1}+b_{2} k_{2}+b_{3} k_{3}+b_{4} k_{4}+b_{5} k_{5}+b_{6} k_{6}\right]
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{2} h, y_{n}+h a_{21} k_{1}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{3} h+y_{n}+h\left(a_{31} k_{1}+a_{32} k_{2}\right)\right) \\
& k_{4}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{4} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{41} k_{1}+a_{42} k_{2}+a_{43} k_{3}\right)\right) \\
& k_{5}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{5} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{51} k_{1}+a_{52} k_{2}+a_{53} k_{3}+a_{54} k_{4}\right)\right) \\
& k_{6}=f\left(x_{n}+c_{5} h, y_{n}+h\left(a_{61} k_{1}+a_{62} k_{2}+a_{63} k_{3}+a_{64} k_{4}+a_{65} k_{5}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

### 3.4 The New Six-Stage Runge-Kutta Method of Order Five

We will now proceed to assign the following values to some of the free parameters

$$
\begin{align*}
& b_{1}=\frac{7}{90} \\
& c_{2}=1 \\
& c_{3}=\frac{1}{2} \\
& c_{4}=\frac{1}{5}  \tag{20}\\
& c_{5}=\frac{1}{4} \\
& c_{6}=\frac{3}{4}
\end{align*}
$$

In choosing the above values, the goal was to get numbers which when substituted into Eq. (17), would produce a matrix that has a solution, and that would also combine well together to produce a scheme, that is of high accuracy, comparable to that produced by other schemes of the same order. Unlike the old days, when schemes were developed for easy desk top use, these days computers are at our disposal, to solve these schemes, so too much emphasis, was not placed on ease of desktop use.

Equation (20) would now be substituted into Equations (17), and the resulting systems of equations would be solved using MS-Excel Paste Function and Numerical Solver respectively. For the first group of equations we have the following augmented matrix:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & \frac{83}{90} \\
1 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{5} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{3}{4} & \frac{1}{2} \\
1 & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{25} & \frac{1}{16} & \frac{9}{16} & \frac{1}{3} \\
1 & \frac{1}{8} & \frac{1}{125} & \frac{1}{64} & \frac{27}{64} & \frac{1}{4} \\
1 & \frac{1}{16} & \frac{1}{625} & \frac{1}{256} & \frac{81}{256} & \frac{1}{5}
\end{array}\right]
$$

On solving the matrix above, the following results were arrived at
$b_{2}=0.077777777778=\frac{7}{90}$
$b_{3}=0.133333333333=\frac{2}{15}$
$b_{4}=-1.0516 \times 10^{-12} \approx 0$
$b_{5}=0.355555555556=\frac{16}{45}$
$b_{6}=0.355555555556=\frac{16}{45}$

These values along with those assigned to $b_{1}, c_{2}, c_{3}, c_{4}, c_{5}$ and $c_{6}$, would now be substituted into Eq.
(18) to solve the second group of equations. On substituting, we get the coupled system of equations below.
$0.13333333333 a_{32}+0.35555555556 a_{52}+0.17777777778 a_{53}+0.071111111112 a_{54}$ $+0.35555555556 a_{62}+0.17777777778 a_{63}+0.071111111112 a_{64}+0.08888888889 a_{65}$ $=0.16666666667$
$0.13333333333 a_{32}+0.35555555556 a_{52}+0.08888888889 a_{53}+0.14222222222 a_{54}$
$+0.35555555556 a_{62}+0.088888888889 a_{63}+0.14222222222 a_{64}+0.02222222222 a_{65}$ $=0.083333333333$
$0.13333333333 a_{32}+0.35555555556 a_{52}+0.04444444444 a_{53}+0.00284444448 a_{54}$ $+0.35555555556 a_{62}+0.04444444444 a_{63}+0.00284444448 a_{64}+0.00555555625 a_{65}$ $=0.05$
$0.06666666666 a_{32}+0.08888888889 a_{52}+0.04444444444 a_{53}+0.01777777778 a_{54}$ $+0.26666666667 a_{62}+0.13333333333 a_{63}+0.05333333333 a_{64}+0.06666666667 a_{65}$ $=0.125$
$0.06666666665 a_{32}+0.08888888889 a_{52}+0.02222222225 a_{53}+0.00355555556 a_{54}$ $+0.2666666667 a_{62}+0.06666666675 a_{63}+0.01066666668 a_{64}+0.01666666875 a_{65}$ $=0.06666666667$
$0.03333333325 a_{32}+0.22222222225 a_{52}+0.011111111125 a_{53}+0.04444444445 a_{54}$
$+0.20000000025 a_{62}+0.10000000125 a_{63}+0.0400000005 a_{64}+0.050000000625 a_{65}$ $=0.1$
$0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{53}+0.35555555556 a_{42} a_{54}+0.17777777778 a_{43} a_{54}+0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{63}$ $+0.355555555556 a_{42} a_{64}+0.17777777778 a_{43} a_{64}+0.35555555556 a_{52} a_{65}+0.17777777778 a_{53} a_{65}$ $+0.07111111112 a_{54} a_{65}=0.041666666667$
$0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{53}+0.35555555556 a_{42} a_{54}+0.08888888889 a_{43} a_{54}+0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{63}$ $+0.35555555556 a_{42} a_{64}+0.08888888889 a_{43} a_{64}+0.35555555556 a_{52} a_{65}+0.08888888889 a_{53} a_{65}$ $+0.014222222224 a_{54} a_{65}=0.016666666667$
$0.26666666667 a_{32} a_{53}+0.16000000002 a_{42} a_{54}+0.080000000001 a_{43} a_{54}+0.4444444445 a_{32} a_{63}$ $+0.33777777782 a_{42} a_{64}+0.168888888891 a_{43} a_{64}+0.35555555556 a_{52} a_{65}+0.17777777778 a_{53} a_{65}$ $+0.07111111112 a_{54} a_{65}=0.08333333333$
$0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{43} a_{54}+0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{43} a_{64}+0.35555555556 a_{32} a_{53} a_{65}$ $+0.35555555556 a_{42} a_{54} a_{65}+0.17777777778 a_{43} a_{54} a_{65}=0.008333333333$

On solving the coupled (non-linear)system of equations above, the following results were obtained

$$
\begin{align*}
& a_{32}=-0.749655737 \\
& a_{42}=0.560058106 \\
& a_{43}=0.341486157 \\
& a_{52}=0.045073568 \\
& a_{53}=0.353037791  \tag{23}\\
& a_{54}=-0.405218409 \\
& a_{62}=0.290909052 \\
& a_{63}=0.331676697 \\
& a_{64}=1.359792241 \\
& a_{65}=-0.477547722
\end{align*}
$$

Substituting Equations (20), (21), and (23) into Equations (2) and (3), we would have our new sixstage Runge-Kutta scheme to be:
$y_{n+1}=y_{n}+h\left[\frac{7}{90} k_{1}+\frac{7}{90} k_{2}+\frac{2}{15} k_{3} \frac{16}{45} k_{5}+\frac{16}{45} k_{6}\right]$
$\therefore y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right]$
where

$$
\begin{align*}
k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+h, y_{n}+h k_{1}\right) \\
k_{3}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+h\left(1.249655737 k_{1}-0.749655737 k_{2}\right)\right] \\
k_{4}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{n}-h\left(0.7015442631 k_{1}-0.5600588106 k_{2}-0.341486157 k_{3}\right)\right] \\
k_{5}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{4}, y_{n}+h\left(0.25710705 k_{1}+0.045073568 k_{2}+0.353037791 k_{3}-0.405218409 k_{4}\right)\right] \\
k_{6}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{n}-h\left(0.754830268 k_{1}-0.290909052 k_{2}-0.331676697 k_{3}-1.359792241 k_{4}\right.\right. \\
\left.\left.\quad \quad+0.477547722 k_{5}\right)\right] \tag{24}
\end{align*}
$$

## CHAPTER FOUR

## APPLICATION AND COMPARISON OF RESULTS.

In this chapter, we use the new six-stage Runge-Kutta method to solve various differential equations, and also compare the solutions with those obtained using the Adam-Moulton method, Adam-Bashforth method, the classical four-stage Runge-Kutta method, and Lawson's six-stage method, of order five.

In instances where the exact solution exists, we would also compare the results obtained from the new scheme with that of the exact solution.

### 4.1 Comparison with Adam-Moulton and Adam-Bashforth Methods

We will now proceed to use the new six-stage Runge-Kutta method of order five to solve the differential equation:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1, h=0.1 \\
& y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
& \text { For } n=0 \\
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right) \\
& \quad=f(0,1) \\
& k_{1}=0+1 \\
& \therefore k_{1}=1 \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{0}+h, y_{0}+h k_{1}\right) \\
& \quad=f(0.1,1.1) \\
& k_{2}=0.1+1.1 \\
& \therefore k_{2}=1.2
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{0}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{0}+h\left((0.5+0.749655737) k_{1}-0.749655737 k_{2}\right)\right] \\
& =f\left[0+\frac{0.1}{2}, 1+0.1((0.5+0.749655737)-0.749655737(1.2))\right] \\
& =f\left[\frac{0.1}{2}, 1+0.03500688526\right] \\
& =0.05+1.03500688526 \\
\therefore k_{2} & =1.08500688526
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{0}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{0}+h\left((0.5+0.749655737) k_{1}-0.749655737(1.2)\right)\right] \\
& =f\left(\frac{0.1}{2}, 1+0.03500688526\right) \\
& =0.05+1.03500688526
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\therefore k_{3}=1.08500688526
$$

$$
k_{4}=f\left[x_{0}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{0}+h((0.2-(0.560058106+0.341486157)(1))+0.560058106(1.2)\right.
$$

$$
+0.341486157(1.085006885))]
$$

$$
=f(0.02,1.03410402885)
$$

$$
=0.02+1.03410402885
$$

$\therefore k_{4}=1.054104028$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}=f\left[x_{0}+\frac{h}{4}, y_{0}\right. & +h((0.25-(0.045073568+0.353037791-0.405218409)(1)) \\
& +0.045073568(1.2)+0.353037791(1.085006885) \\
& -0.405218409(1.054104028)]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Rightarrow k_{5} & =f\left(\frac{0.1}{4}, 1+0.02671014084\right) \\
& =0.025+1.02671014084
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
k_{5}=1.0517104
$$

$$
k_{6}=f\left[0+\frac{0.3}{4}, 1-0.1(0.754830268(1)-0.290909052(1.2)-0.331676697(1.085006885)\right.
$$

$$
-1.3597922441(1.054104028)+0.477547722(1.0517104))]
$$

$$
=f(0.075,1.08852527906)
$$

$$
=0.075+1.08852527906
$$

$$
\therefore k_{6}=1.163525279
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Rightarrow y_{1} & =y_{0}+\frac{h}{90}[7(1)+7(1.2)+12(1.08500688526)+32(1.05417104)+32(1.163525279)] \\
& =1+\frac{0.1}{90}[7+8.4+13.02008262+33.65472448+32.23280893] \\
\therefore y_{1} & =1.1103417956
\end{aligned}
$$

## For $n \doteq 1$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{2} & =y_{1}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.1,1.1103417956) \\
\therefore k_{1} & =1.2103417956 \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{1}+h, y_{1}+h k_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.2,1.23137597516) \\
k_{2} & =0.2+1.23137597516 \\
\therefore k_{2} & =1.43137597516 \\
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{1}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{1}+h(1.249655737(1.2103417956)-0.749655737(1.43137597516)]\right. \\
& =f(0.15,1.1542889313) \\
& =0.15+1.1542889313 \\
\therefore k_{3} & =1.3042889313 \\
k_{4} & =f\left[0.1+\frac{h}{5}, y_{1}-h(0.07015442631(1.2103417456)-0.560058106(1.43137597516)\right. \\
& =f(0.1+0.02,1.1103417956+0.0397942) \\
& =0.12+1.150136002272 \\
\therefore k_{4} & =1.270136022718 \\
k_{5} & =f\left[0.1+\frac{h}{4}, y_{1}+0.1(0.25710705(1.2103417956)+0.045073568(1.43137597516)\right. \\
& +0.353037791(1.3042889313)-0.405218409(1.270136022718))] \\
& =f(0.125,1.142490337999) \\
\therefore & k_{5}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{aligned}
k_{6}=f\left[0.1+\frac{0.3}{4}, y_{1}-\right. & 0.1(0.754830268(1.2103417956)-0.290909052(1.43137597516) \\
& \quad 0.331676697(1.3042889313)-1.359792241(1.270136022718) \\
& +0.477547722(1.267490337999))]
\end{aligned} \\
& =f(0.175,1.2160651764049) \\
& \begin{aligned}
\therefore k_{6}= & 1.3910651764049
\end{aligned} \\
& \begin{aligned}
& \Rightarrow y_{2}=y_{1}+\frac{0.1}{90}[7(1.2103417596)+7(1.4313759516)+12(1.3042889313) \\
& \quad+32(1.267490338)+32(1.3910651764)]
\end{aligned} \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\therefore y_{2}=
\end{array} \\
& 1.2428054267465
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\mathrm{n}=2$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{3} & =y_{2}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{2}, y_{2}\right) \\
& =f(0.2,1.2428054267) \\
& =0.2+1.2428054267 \\
\therefore k_{1} & =1.4428054267 \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{2}+h, y_{2}+h k_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.2+0.1,1.2428054267+0.1442805427) \\
& =0.3+1.3870859694 \\
\therefore k_{2} & =1.6870859694 \\
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{2}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{2}+0.1(1.249655737(1.4428054267)-0.749655737(1.6870859694))\right] \\
& =f[0.2+0.05,1.2428054267+0.1(1.8030100789-1.2647336758)] \\
& =0.25+1.2966330671 \\
\therefore & k_{3}
\end{aligned}=1.5466330671 \quad \$
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{4}= & f\left[x_{2}+\frac{1}{5} h, y_{2}-(0.7015442631(1.4428054268)+0.560058106(1.6870859694)\right. \\
& +0.341486157(1.5466330671))] \\
= & f(0.22,1.2888882353) \\
= & 0.22+1.2888882353 \\
\therefore k_{4} & =1.5088882353
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{rl}
k_{5}=f & f x_{2}+\frac{1}{4} h, y_{2}+h(0.25710705(1.4428054268)+0.045073568(1.6870859694) \\
& +0.353037791(1.5466330671)-0.405218409(1.5088882353))] \\
= & f(0.225,1.280964333) \\
= & 0.225+1.280964333 \\
\begin{aligned}
k_{5}= & 1.505964333
\end{aligned} \\
\begin{aligned}
& k_{6}= f\left[x_{2}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{2}-0.1(0.754830268(1.4428054267)-0.290909052(1.6870859694)\right. \\
& \quad-0.331676697(1.5466330671)-1.359792241(1.5088882353)
\end{aligned} \\
\quad+0.477547722(1.505964333))] \\
= & f(0.275,1.3675356466) \\
= & 0.275+1.3675356466 \\
\begin{array}{l}
k_{6}=
\end{array} \\
y_{3}=1.6425356466
\end{array}
$$

For $\mathrm{n}=3$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{4} & =y_{3}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{3}, y_{3}\right) \\
& =f(0.3,1.3997174667) \\
& =0.3+1.3997174667 \\
\therefore k_{1} & =1.6997174667 \\
k_{2} & =f\left(x_{3}+h, y_{3}+h k_{1}\right) \\
& =f(0.3+0.1,1.3997174667+0.1699717467) \\
& =0.4+1.5696892133
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{2} & =1.9696892133 \\
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{3}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{3}+0.1(1.249655737(1.6997174667)-0.749655737(1.9696892133))\right] \\
& =f(0.35,1.4644647531) \\
& =0.35+1.4644647531 \\
\therefore k_{3} & =1.814464753 \\
k_{4} & =f\left[x_{3}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{3}-0.1(0.7015442631(1.6997174667)-0.560058106(1.969689213)\right. \\
& \quad-0.341486157(1.814464753))] \\
& =f(0.32,1.4527502635) \\
& =0.32+1.4527502635
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \therefore k_{4}=1.7727502635 \\
& \begin{aligned}
k_{5}= & f\left[x_{3}+\frac{h}{4}, y_{3}\right. \\
& +0.1(0.25710705(1.6997174667)+0.045073568(1.9696892133) \\
& +0.353037791(1.8144464753)-0.405218409(1.7727502635))]
\end{aligned}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =f(0.325,1.4445188518) \\
& =0.325+1.4445188518
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\therefore k_{5}=1.7695188518
$$

$$
k_{6}=f\left[x_{3}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{3}-0.1(0.754830268(1.6997174667)-0.290909052(1.969689213)\right.
$$

$$
-0.331676697(1.8144647531)-1.35979224(1.7727502635)
$$

$$
+0.477547722(1.7695188518))]
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =f(0.375,1.5454534931) \\
& =0.375+1.5454534931
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\therefore k_{6}=1.9204534931
$$

$$
\Rightarrow y_{4}=1.3997174666631+\frac{0.1}{90}[7(1.699717466631)+7(1.9696892133294)
$$

$$
+12(1.8144647531246)+32(1.7695188517977)+32(1.9204534930489)]
$$

$$
\therefore y_{4}=1.5836491764449
$$

For $\mathrm{n}=4$

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{5} & =y_{4}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
k_{1} & =f\left(x_{4}, y_{4}^{\prime}\right) \\
& =f(0.4,1.5836491764449) \\
& =0.4+1.5836491764449
\end{aligned}
$$

$\therefore k_{1}=1.9836491765$
$k_{2}=f\left(x_{4}+h, y_{4}+h k_{1}\right)$
$=f(0.4+0.1,1.5836491764449+0.19836491764449)$
$=f(0.5,1.7820140940935)$
$=0.5+1.7820140940935$
$\therefore k_{2}=2.2820140941$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{3} & =f\left[x_{4}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{4}+0.1(1.249655737(1.9836491765)-0.749655737(2.2820140941))\right] \\
& =f(0.45,1.660464538) \\
& =0.45+1.660464538
\end{aligned}
$$

$\therefore k_{3}=2.110464538$

$$
\begin{gathered}
k_{4}=f\left[x_{4}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{4}-0.1(0.7015442631(1.9836491765)-0.560058106(2.2820140941)\right. \\
-0.341486157(2.110464538))]
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =f(0.42,1.6443628981) \\
& =0.42+1.6443628981
\end{aligned}
$$

$\therefore k_{4}=2.0643628981$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{5}= f\left[x_{4}+\frac{h}{4}, y_{4}+0.1(0.25710705(1.9836491765)+0.045073568(2.2820140941)\right. \\
&+0.353037791(2.110464538)-0.405218409(2.0643628981))] \\
&= f(0.425,1.6357916359) \\
&= 0.425+1.6357916359 \\
& \therefore k_{5}=2.0607916359
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
k_{6}=f\left[x_{4}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{4}\right. & -0.1(0.754830268(1.9836491765)-0.290909052(2.2820140941) \\
& -0.331676697(2.110464538)-1.35979224(2.0643628981) \\
& +0.477547722(2.0607916359))
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =f(0.475,1.752600209) \\
= & 0.475+1.752600209 \\
\therefore k_{6}= & 2.2276002089 \\
\because y_{5}= & y_{4}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
\Rightarrow y_{5}= & 1.5836491765+\frac{0.1}{90}[7(1.9836491765)+7(2.2820140941)+12(2.110464538) \\
& +32(2.0607916359)+32(2.2276002089)] \\
\therefore y_{5}= & 1.79744224
\end{aligned}
$$

By similar computations we obtain
$y_{6}=2.0442372$
$y_{7}=2.3275049$
$y_{8}=2.6510812$

We now compute the result obtained for $y_{1}, y_{2}, y_{3}, y_{4}, y_{5}, y_{6}, y_{7}$ and $y_{8}$ by the new scheme, with those obtained for the Adam-Moulton and Adam-Bashforth methods, (see sections 2.2.1 and 2.2.2).

Ve will now compare the various results below

|  | Adam-Moulton | Adam-Bashforth | New Scheme | Exact |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.0 | 1.0 | 1.0 | 1.0 | 1.0 |
| 0.4 | 1.7974438 | 1.7974422 | 1.7974422 | 1.7974425 |
| 0.5 | 2.0442397 | 2.0442356 | 2.0442372 | 2.0442376 |
| 6 | 2.3275082 | 2.3275022 | 2.3275049 | 2.3275054 |
|  | 510854 | 2.6510804 | 2.6510812 | 2.6510819 |

## Absolute Errors

| $\mathbf{x}$ | Adam-Moulton | Adam-Bashforth | New-Scheme |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 0.4 | $1.30 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $8.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $3.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.5 | $2.10 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $2.00 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $4.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.6 | $2.80 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $3.20 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $5.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.7 | $3.50 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $1.50 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $7.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |

It is quite evident from above, that the new scheme is by far more accurate than the Adam-Moulton method, and even the Adam-Bashforth method of same order. This is not surprising, for accuracy is the intended target of the new scheme.

So, whenever there is a requirement for high degree of accuracy, the new scheme would be better, both in terms of accuracy, and ease of use.

## Comparison with the Classical Four-Stage Runge-Kutta Method.

A comparison will now be made between the result obtained by the new six-stage RungeKutta method for $y_{1}, y_{2}, y_{3}, y_{4}$ and $y_{5}$, and those obtained using the classical four-stage Runge-Kutta method of order four (see sec. 2.1.2).

The classical Runge-Kutta method was used to solve the IVP

$$
y^{\prime}=x+y, y(0)=1, h=0.1
$$

A comparison of both methods is shown below

| $\mathbf{x}$ | , Classical R-K Method | New Scheme | Exact |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.0 | 1.0 | 1.0 | 1.0 |
| 0.1 | 1.1103417 | 1.1103418 | 1.1103418 |
| 0.2 | 1.2428051 | 1.242805437 | 1.2428055 |
| 0.3 | 1.3997169 | 1.3997175 | 1.3997176 |
| 0.4 | 1.5818943 | 1.5836492 | 1.5836494 |

## Absolute Errors

| $\mathbf{x}$ | Classical R-K Method | New-Scheme |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 0.1 | $1.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $0.00 \mathrm{E}+00$ |
| 0.2 | $4.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $1.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.3 | $7.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $1.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 1.4 | $1.76 \mathrm{E}-03$ | $2.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |

It is again quite glaring, that the new six-stage R-K scheme performs better than the classical Runge-Kutta method. However, this is also not surprising, since the classical Runge-Kutta scheme is of order four, while the new six-stage scheme, is of order five.

### 4.3 Comparison with Lawson's Six-Stage Method of order five

Lawson's six-stage Runge-Kutta method of order five is given as:

$$
y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+32 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+7 k_{6}\right]
$$

wheré

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+\frac{h}{2} k_{1}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{3}{4} h, y_{n}+\frac{1}{8} h\left(k_{1}+k_{2}\right)\right] \\
& k_{4}=f\left(x_{n}+\frac{1}{2} h, y_{n}+\frac{1}{2} h k_{3}\right) \\
& k_{5}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{1}{4} h, y_{n}+\frac{3}{16} h\left(-k_{2}+2 k_{3}+3 k_{4}\right)\right] \\
& k_{6}=f\left[x_{n}+h, y_{n}+\frac{1}{7} h\left(k_{1}+4 k_{2}+6 k_{3}-12 k_{4}+8 k_{5}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

The new six-stage R-K scheme, also of order five, is given by:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{n+1}=y_{n}+\frac{h}{90}\left[7 k_{1}+7 k_{2}+12 k_{3}+32 k_{5}+32 k_{6}\right] \\
& k_{1}=f\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right) \\
& k_{2}=f\left(x_{n}+h, y_{n}+h k_{1}\right) \\
& k_{3}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{2}, y_{n}+h\left(1.249655737 k_{1}-0.749655737 k_{2}\right)\right] \\
&=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{5}, y_{n}-h\left(0.7015442631 k_{1}-0.5600588106 k_{2}-0.341486157 k_{3}\right)\right] \\
& k_{5}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{h}{4}, y_{n}+h\left(0.25710705 k_{1}+0.045073568 k_{2}+0.353037791 k_{3}-0.405218409 k_{4}\right)\right] \\
& k_{6}=f\left[x_{n}+\frac{3 h}{4}, y_{n}-h\left(0.754830268 k_{1}-0.290909052 k_{2}-0.331676697 k_{3}-1.359792241 k_{4}\right.\right. \\
&\left.\left.\quad+0.477547722 k_{5}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

To compare both methods given above, we shall apply each, to solve our following problems, i.e.
(i) $y^{\prime}=x+y, y(0)=1, h=0.1$
(ii) ' $y^{\prime}=2 y+x^{2}, y(0)=1, h=0.1$

MS-Excel was used to solve the above problems, employing both schemes and the results can be seen below.

For the first problem, both schemes had errors but as can be seen, th new scheme was by far more accurate than Lawson's method in solving this problem. For the second problem, both schemes recorded a much higher degree of errors, but once again, the new scheme proved to be by far more accurate than Lawson's scheme. It must be noted that Lawson's scheme performed quite poorly in handling this problem.

Also, it is observed that the error appears to grow with each step, for both schemes. This propagation of error, is one of the disadvantages of the Runge-Kutta process; errors are not so easy to watch. So, this behavior of the errors is to be expected. It is also observed that the error propagation for the new scheme is far lower than that of Lawson's scheme.

PROBLEM: $y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1 ; h=0.1$
EXACT : $Y_{E}(x)=2 e^{x}-x-1$

| X | NEW SCHEME | LAWSON'S SCHEME | EXACT | NEW SCHEME ERROR | LAWSON'S SCHEME ERROR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 1.000000000 | 1.000000000 | 1.000000000 | 0.000000000 | 0.000000000 |
| 0.1 | 1.110341796 | 1.110365767 | 1.110341836 | 4.0E-08 | $2.3931 \mathrm{E}-05$ |
| 0.2 | 1.242805427 | 1.242858412 | 1.242805516 | 8.9E-08 | $5.2896 \mathrm{E}-05$ |
| 0.3 | 1.399717467 | 1.399805304 | 1.399717615 | $1.48 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $8.7689 \mathrm{E}-05$ |
| 0.4 | 1.583649177 | 1.583778611 | 1.583649395 | 0.000000218 | 0.000129216 |
| 0.5 | 1.79744224 | 1.797621049 | 1.797442541 | $3.01 \mathrm{E}-0.7$ | 0.000178508 |
| 0.6 | 2.044237201 | 2.04447434 | 2.044237601 | $4 \mathrm{E}-07$ | 0.000236739 |
| 0.7 | 2.327504899 | 2.32781066 | 2.327505415 | $5.16 \mathrm{E}-07$ | 0.000305245 |
| 0.8 | 2.651081205 | 2.651467399 | 2.651081857 | $6.52 \mathrm{E}-07$ | 0.000385542 |
| 0.9 | 3.019205412 | 3.019685576 | 3.019206222 | 8.1E-07 | 0.000479354 |
| 1.0 | 3.436562662 | 3.437152291 | 3.436563657 | $9.95 \mathrm{E}-07$ | 0.000588634 |
| 1.1 | 3.908330838 | 3.909047647 | 3.908332048 | 1.21E-06 | 0.000715599 |
| 1.2 | 4.440232387 | 4.441096606 | 4.440233845 | $1.458 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.000862761 |
| 1.3 | 5.038591589 | 5.039626297 | 5.038593335 | $1.746 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.001032962 |
| 1.4 | 5.710397855 | 5.711629355 | 5.710399934 | $2.079 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.001229421 |
| 1.5 | 6.463375679 | 6.46483392 | 6.463378141 | $2.462 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.001455779 |
| 1.6 | 7.306061947 | 7.307781002 | 7.306064849 | $2.902 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.001716153 |
| 1.7 | 8.247891376 | 8.249909977 | 8.247894784 | $3.408 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.002015193 |
| 1.8 | 9.299290941 | 9.301653083 | 9.299294929 | $3.988 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.002358154 |
| 1.9 | 10.47178423 | 10.47453985 | 10.471788885 | $4.655 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.002750964 |
| 2.0 | 11.77810678 | 11.78131252 | 11.7781122 | $5.418 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.003200318 |
| 2.1 | $13.23233354$ | 13.23605359 | 13.232339825 | $6.285 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.003713763 |
|  | $14.85001972$ | $14.85432681$ | $14.850027$ | $7.279 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.004299811 |
|  | $16.6483565$ | $16.65333296$ | $16.64836491$ | $8.41 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $0.004968054$ |
|  | 18.64634306 | 18.65208206 | 18.646352761 | $9.701 \mathrm{E}-06$ | $0.0057293$ |
|  | 20.86497675 | 20.87158364 | 20.864987921 | $1.1171 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.006595719 |
|  | 23.32746323 | 23.33505708 | 23.32747607 | $1.284 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.007581013 |
|  | $26.05944871$ | $26.06816405$ | $26.05946345$ | $1.474 \mathrm{E}-05$ | $0.008700604$ |
|  | 29.08927665 | 29.09926539 | 29.089293542 | $1.6892 \mathrm{E}-05$ | $0.009971844$ |
|  | 32.4482714 | 32.45970499 | 32.448290739 | $1.9339 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.011414246 |
|  | 36.17105174 | 36.1841236 | 36.171073846 | $2.2106 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.013049753 |
|  | 40.29587732 | 40.31080559 | 40.295902562 | $2.5242 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.014903028 |
|  | 44.8650316 | 44.88206218 | 44.865060394 | $2.8794 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.017001787 |
|  | 49.92524502 | 49.94465501 | 49.925277841 | $3.2821 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.019377169 |
|  | 55.52816272 | 55.55026424 | 55.528200094 | $3.7374 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.022064145 |
|  | 61.7308614 | 61.7560059 | 61.730903916 | $4.2516 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.025101983 |
|  | $68.59642056$ | 68.62500365 | 68.596468886 | $4.8326 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.028534763 |
| 3.7 | 76.19455383 | 76.22702068 | 76.194608719 | $5.4889 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.032411959 |
| 3.8 | 84.60230668 | 84.63915807 | 84.602368985 | $6.2305 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.036789082 |
| 3.9 | 93.90482754 | 93.94662661 | 93.904898209 | $7.0669 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.041728402 |
| 4.0 | 104.19622 | 104.2435998 | 104.196300060 | $8.006 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.047299763 |
| 4.1 | 115.5804845 | 115.6446749 | 115.580575190 | $9.069 \mathrm{E}-05$ |  |
| 4.2 | 128.1725594 | 128.2554663 | 128.172662080 142099587390 | $0.00010268$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.082804232 \\ & 0.093109688 \end{aligned}$ |
| 4.3 | 142.0994712 | 142.1926971 | 142.099587390 | 0.00011619 |  |
| 4.4 | 157.5016059 174.534114 | 157.6064043 174.6518879 | 157.501737330 174.534262600 | 0.00013143 0.0001486 | $\begin{aligned} & 0.104666923 \\ & 0.117625282 \end{aligned}$ |

PROBLEM: $y^{\prime}=2 y+x^{2} ; y(0)=1 ; h=0.1$
EXACT: $Y_{E}(x)=5 / 4 e^{2 x}-\left(x^{2} / 2+x / 2+1 / 4\right)$

| X | NEW SCHEME | LAWSON'S SCHEME | EXACT | NEW SCHEME ERROR | LAWSON'S SCHEME ERROR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 1.000000000 | 1.000000000 | 1.000000000 | 0.000000000 | 0.000000000 |
| 0.1 | 1.22 .1752187 | 1.221857630 | 1.221753448 | $1.261 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.000104182 |
| 0.2 | 1.494777731 | 1.495040791 | 1.494780872 | $3.141 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.000259919 |
| 0.3 | 1.832642647 | 1.833133435 | 1.83264855 | $5.903 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.000484885 |
| 0.4 | 2.251916487 | 2.252728436 | 2.251926161 | $9.674 \mathrm{E}-06$ | 0.000802275 |
| 0.5 | 2.772837326 | 2.774094083 | 2.772852286 | $1.496 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.001241797 |
| 0.6 | 3.42012398 | 3.421988207 | 3.420146153 | 0.00002217 | 0.001842054 |
| 0.7 | 4.223968049 | 4.226652638 | 4.223999999 | $3.195 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.002652639 |
| 0.8 | 5.221245600 | 5.225027941 | 5.22129053 | 0.000044930 | 0.003737411 |
| 0.9 | 6.456997116 | 6.462237227 | 6.457059331 | $6.2215 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.005177896 |
| 1.0 | 7.986235113 | 7.993398631 | 7.986320124 | $8.5011 \mathrm{E}-05$ | 0.007078507 |
| 1.1 | 9.876151962 | 9.885839265 | 9.87626687. | 0.000114908 | 0.009572395 |
| 1.2 | 12.208816527 | 12.22179958 | 12.20897048 | 0.000153953 | 0.012829099 |
| 1.3 | 15.08445785 | 15.101736747 | 15.08467254 | 0.000214695 | 0.017064207 |
| 1.4 | 18.62553803 | 18.648359775 | 18.62580846 | 0.000270432 | 0.022551315 |
| 1.5 | 22.98156585 | 23.011558408 | 22.98192115 | 0.000355305 | 0.029637258 |
| 1.6 | 28.335198178 | 28.374423818 | 28.33566275 | 0.000464572 | 0.038761068 |
| 1.7 | 34.909520206 | 34.960602905 | 34.91012506 | 0.000604854 | 0.050477845 |
| 1.8 | 42.977008509 | 43.043281624 | 42.97779305 | 0.000784541 | 0.065488574 |
| 1.9 | 52.870466399 | 52.956158164 | 52.87148062 | 0.001014221 | 0.084677544 |
| 2.0 | 64.996380348 | 65.106846750 | 64.99768754 | 0.001307192 | 0.10915921 |
| 2.1 | 79.851233556 | 79.993250462 | 79.85299138 | 0.001757824 | 0.140259082 |
| 22 | 98.041431361 | 98.223560729 | 98.04358583 | 0.002154469 | 0.179974899 |
|  | 120.307638171 | 120.540686822 | 120.3103946 | 0.002756429 | 0.230292222 |
|  | $147.554502626$ | 147.852096615 | 147.5580219 | 0.003519274 | $0.294074715$ |
|  | 180.886963957 | $181.266267250$ | $180.8914489$ | $0.004484943$ | $0.37481835$ |
|  | 221.654596630 | 222.137209825 | 221.6603023 | 0.005705670 | 0.476907525 |
|  | 771.505772961 | 272.118856553 | 271.5130203 | 0.007247339 | 0.605836253 |
|  | 2.453817416 | 333.231494987 | 332.4630093 | 0.009191884 | 0.768485687 |
|  | $6.957807576$ | 407.942917798 | 406.9694499 | 0.011642324 | 0.973467898 |
|  | 98.021264558 | 499.267547691 | 498.0359919 | 0.014727342 | 1.231555791 |
|  | $609.312693644$ | 610.887519048 | 609.3313014 | 0.018607756 | 1.556217648 |
|  | $745.312812794$ | 747.300579841 | 745.3362973 | 0.023484506 | $1.964282541$ |
|  | 911.494377774 | 914.000754656 | 911.5239866 | 0.029608826 | $2.476768056$ |
|  | 114.541820841 | 1117.699025595 | 1114.579115 | 0.037294159 | 3.119910595 |
|  | 62.619517777 | 1366.592895252 | 1362.666448 | 0.046930223 | 3.926447252 |
|  | 5.699449630 | 1670.695659405 | 1665.758455 | 0.059005370 | 4.937204405 |
|  | . 961409307 | 2042.238615478 | 2036.035537 | 0.074127693 | 6.203078478 |
|  | 281814479 | 2496.162362450 | 2488.374869 | 0.093054521 | 7.78749345 |
|  | 330744429 | 3050.716926471 | 3040.947472 | 0.116727571 | 9.769454471 |
|  | 1161770 | 3728.194817697 | 3715.947484 | 0.146322230 | 12.2473337 |
|  | $9584960$ | 4555.826463360 | 4540.482884 | 0.183299040 | 15.34357936 |
|  | ,3957081 | 5566.873984328 | 5547.663435 | 0.229477919 | $19.21054933$ |
|  | 2370421 | 6801.967224936 | 6777.929489 | 0.287118579 | $24.03773594$ |
|  | 972716 | 8310.735872911 | 8280.675008 | 0.359035284 | 30.06086491 |
|  | 187310 | 10153.802709752 | 10 | 0.448722690 | 37.57279975 |

## CHAPTER FIVE

## ERROR ESTIMATION

### 5.1 Error Estimation

One major flaw in the Runge-Kutta methods is that it is quite difficult and complicated to watch errors. According to Lambert [1973], "bounds for the local truncation error, do not form a suitable basis for monitoring the local truncation error, with a view to constructing a step-control policy similar to that developed for Predictor-Corrector methods. What is needed, in place of a bound, is a readily computable estimate of the local truncation error, similar to that obtained by Milne's device for predictor-corrector pairs."

The estimate used for the new scheme, arises from an application of the process of deferred approach to the limit, i.e. Richardson extrapolation. This involves solving the problem twice using step sizes $h$ and 2 h .
der the localizing assumption that no previous errors have been made, we may write:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.x_{n+1}\right)-y_{n+1}=T_{n+1}=\varphi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) h^{p+1}+o\left(h^{p+2}\right) \tag{i}
\end{equation*}
$$

where p is the order of the Runge-Kutta method (i.e. $\mathrm{p}=5$ in this case), $\varphi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) h^{p+1}$ is rrincipal local truncation error. Next, we will compute $y_{n+1}^{*}$, a second approximation ${ }_{+1}$ ), obtained by applying the same method at $x_{n-1}$ with steplenght $2 h$. Under the alizing assumption, it follows that:

$$
-y_{n+1}^{*}=\varphi\left(x_{n-1}, y\left(x_{n-1}\right)\right)(2 h)^{p+1}+o\left(h^{p+2}\right)
$$

and on expanding $\varphi\left(x_{n-1}, y\left(x_{n-1}\right)\right)$ about $\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
y\left(x_{n+1}\right)-y_{n+1}^{*}=\varphi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right)(2 h)^{p+1}+o\left(h^{p+2}\right) \tag{ii}
\end{equation*}
$$

On subtracting (i) from (ii), we obtain
$y\left(x_{n+1}\right)-y^{*}{ }_{n+1}=\left(2^{p+1}-1\right) \varphi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) h^{p+1}+o\left(h^{p+2}\right)$
Therefore, the principal local truncation error which is taken as an estimate for the local truncation error may be written as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varphi\left(x_{n}, y\left(x_{n}\right)\right) h^{p+1}=T_{n+1}=\left(y\left(x_{n+1}\right)-y^{*}{ }_{n+1}\right) /\left(2^{p+1}-1\right)  \tag{iii}\\
& \Rightarrow T_{n+1}=\left(y\left(x_{n+1}\right)-y^{*}{ }_{n+1}\right) /\left(2^{p+1}-1\right) \tag{iv}
\end{align*}
$$

Equation (iv), is a means of obtaining quick estimates of the error involved in computations using the new scheme, without having to obtain the exact solution first.

Thus, to obtain an error estimate we will compute over two successive steps using steplenght $h\left(\right.$ at $x_{n}$ i.e. $\left.y_{n+1}\right)$ and then recomputed over the double step using steplenght $2 h$ (at $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}-1}$ i.e. $y_{n+1}^{*}$ ).

The difference between the values for y so obtained, divided by 63 (obtained by substituting $\mathrm{p}=5$ in Eq. (iv)), is then an estimate of the local truncation error.

We will illustrate this, by solving the differential equations:
(i). $y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1$
(ii) $y^{\prime}=-y ; y(0)=1$
at steplenghts $\mathrm{h}=0.1$, and $\mathrm{h}=0.2$
(i) $y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1$
at $\mathrm{h}=0.1$, and $\mathrm{h}=0.2$
The approximate solutions are as shown below.
PROBLEM 1: $\mathrm{y}^{\prime}=\mathrm{x}+\mathrm{y} ; \mathrm{y}(\mathbf{0})=\mathbf{1 ; h}=\mathbf{0} .1$
EXACT : $\mathrm{Y}_{\mathrm{E}}=2 \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{X}}-\mathrm{x}-1$

| h | X | NEW SCEME | EXACT | ACTUAL ERROR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.1 | 0.1 | 1.110341796 | 1.110341836 | $4.00 \mathrm{E}-08$ |
|  | 0.2 | 1.242805427 | 1.242805516 | 8.90E-08 |
|  | 0.3 | 1.399717467 | 1.399717615 | $1.48 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.4 | 1.583649177 | 1.583649395 | $2.18 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.5 | 1.79744224 | 1.797442541 | $3.01 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.6 | 2.044237201 | 2.044237601 | $4.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.7 | 2.327504899 | 2.327505415 | $5.16 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.8 | 2.651081205 | 2.651081186 | $6.52 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 0.9 | 3.019205412 | 3.019206222 | $8.10 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
|  | 1.0 | 3.436562662 | 3.436563657 | $9.95 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.2 | 0.2 | 1.242803057 | 1.242805516 | 2.46E-06 |
|  | 0.4 | 1.583643388 | 1.583649395 | $6.01 \mathrm{E}-06$ |
|  | $0.6$ | 2.044226595 | 2.044237601 | $1.10 \mathrm{E}-05$ |
|  | 0.8 | 2.651063934 | 2.651081857 | $1.79 \mathrm{E}-05$ |
|  | 1.0 | 3.436536293 | 3.436563657 | $2.74 \mathrm{E}-05$ |

Once again, we cannot over emphasize the accuracy of the new scheme, as can be observed from the table above, with none of the errors being greater than $10^{-7}$. This shows that the new scheme gives approximations that nearly exact.

From problem (i), as can be seen from above, we compute an approximate solution to the problem, using the new scheme, we also computed the exact solution, and hence, the actual error. This is rather tasking. So, as we have repeatedly stated, the purpose for this section, is to obtain a means by which an estimate for the error, can be conveniently computed, without having to go through the rigors of computing the exact solution.

Next, we will make use of equation (iv) to obtain error estimates that do not depend on the exact solutions.

Recall Equation (iv)

$$
T_{n+1}=\left(y_{n+1}-y^{*}{ }_{n+1}\right) /\left(2^{p+1}-1\right)
$$

where: $y_{n+1}$ is the approximate solutions at $\mathrm{h}=0.1$
$y^{*}{ }_{n+1}$ is the approximate solutions at $\mathrm{h}=0.2$ p is the order of our method i.e. $\mathrm{p}=5$
hence, equation (iv) becomes
$T_{n+1}=\left(y_{n+1}-y^{*}{ }_{n+1}\right) / 63$

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\text { At } \mathrm{x}=0.2 \quad: & T_{n+1} & =(1.242805427-1.242803057) / 63  \tag{v}\\
& =3.7619 E-08 \\
& & & \\
\text { At } \mathrm{x}=0.4 \quad: \quad T_{n+1} & =(1.583649177-1.583643388) / 63 \\
& =9.189 E-08
\end{array}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { At } \mathrm{x}=0.6 \quad: \quad T_{n+1}=(2.044237201-2.044226595) / 63 \\
& =1.684 E-07 \\
& \text { At x }=0.8 \quad: \quad T_{n+1}=(2.651081205-2.651063934) / 63 \\
& =2.74 E-07 \\
& \text { At } \mathrm{x}=1.0 \quad: \quad T_{n+1}=(2.651081205-2.651063934) / 63 \\
& =4.186 E-07
\end{aligned}
$$

We will now compare our error estimates, with the actual errors previously computed above, to see if our estimates are viable or not.

## Problem 1: $y^{\prime}=x+y ; y(0)=1, h=0.1, h=0.2$

x Actual Error Error Estimate

| 0.2 | $8.90 \mathrm{E}-08$ | $3.76 \mathrm{E}-08$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.4 | $2.18 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $9.19 \mathrm{E}-08$ |
| 0.6 | $4.00 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $1.68 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 0.8 | $6.52 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $2.74 \mathrm{E}-07$ |
| 1.0 | $9.95 \mathrm{E}-07$ | $4.19 \mathrm{E}-07$ |

From the above, we can see that the order of our estimates compare favourably with that of the actual errors, being of the same orders of between $10^{-7}$ and $10^{-8}$. Therefore, we can conclude that we do not ned to compute the exact solution before we can compute errors, our error estimator (Eq. (v)) is capable of giving us a workable idea of the nature and order of the errors.

One important observation from the results above, is that the actual errors appear to increase with an increase in steplenght. So, we can safely say that by reducing the steplenght h , accuracy can be increased.

### 5.3 SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

In this work, we have been able to develop a new six-stage classical (explicit) RungeKutta classical Runge-Kutta method of maximum order i.e. of order five.

We have also demonstrated the efficacy of the new scheme, by engaging it in solving a number of differential equations (i.e. IVPs), and the new scheme has been seen to be quite efficient and highly accurate.

An error estimate was also derived for the new scheme using Richardson extrapolation with which one can obtain an error estimate for the scheme, without having to obtain the exact solution first.

As we have observed previously, having used the new scheme to solve various IVPs, and comparing its results with other methods (namely Adam-Bashforth, Adam-Moulton, Classical four-stage R-K method, and Lawson six-stage R-K method). Our goal of an exceptionally accurate scheme has been achieved. Also we can therefore conclude that the new scheme satisfies our goal of deriving a scheme that attains the maximum possible order for a six-stage R-K method.

### 5.4 RECOMMENDATIONS

Although the new scheme was successfully derived and tested, it is by no means perfect. For ono, it can still be improved upon so as to give even better estimates to numerical solutions of IVPs. Also, the new scheme as it is now, may not be easy to manipulate manually because of its decimal coefficients in the $k_{s}$.

Though, an error estimate has been derived for the new scheme, it is not built into the scheme. So, the new scheme could be improved upon so as to have a better error handling capability.

It must have been observed, that the derivation of higher-order R-K methods (i.e. orders greater than four) using the technique employed in this work, is a process involving a large amount of tedious algebraic manipulation which is both time consuming and error prone. It is recommended that future research in this area should make use of Computer Algehra, this would solve the latter problem, but not the former, as finding higher-order methods involves solving larger and larger coupled systems of polynomial equations.

The best way, to avoid this problem of tedious algebraic manipulations, is to make use of a very elegant theory developed by Butcher (1987, 2003, also Lambert (1991)), which enables one to easily establish the conditions for a R-K method, either explicit or implicit, to have a given order. This theory is based on the algebraic concept of rooted trees.

## REFERENCES

- Adewale, I. K. (1998) 'A New Five-Stage Runge-Kutta Method for Initial Value Problems'. M.Tech dissertation. Federal University of Technology, Minna, Nigeria.

Ascher, U. and Badar, G. (1985) Stability collocation at Gaussian points, SIAM Journal Numer: Vol.2; 2, 412-422.

Burrage, K., (1987) Higher order algebraically stable multi-step Runge-Kutta methods. SIAM Journal, Vol. 24, 1, 106-129.

Butcher, J. C., (1963) Coefficients for the Study of Runge-Kutta integration processes, $J$. Austrl. Math. Soc., v.3, Pp. 185-201. MR 27 \#2109.

Butcher, J. C., (1964) Implicit Runge-Kutta Processes, Math. Computer, 18, 50-64.
Butcher. J. C.. (1965) On the Attainable Order of Runge-Kutta Methods, Mathematics of Computation, Vol. 19, No. 91. Pp.

Butcher J. C. (1987) The Numerical Analysis of Ordinary Differential Equations: RungeKutta and General Linear Methods. Wiley, Chichester.

Butcher, J. C. and Cash J. R., (1990) Towards Efficient Runge-Kutta methods for Stiff Systems, SIAM. Journal of Numerical Analysis, Vol. 27, 3, 753-761.

Butcher J. C. (2003) Numerical Methods for Ordinary Differential Equations. Wiley and Sons, USA 440 pages.

Calvo, M. M. and Rendez, L., (1990) A new Embedded pair of Runge-Kutta formula of order 5 and 6. Comp. Math. Appli. Vol. 20, 1, 15-22.

- David, R., 'Uber die numerische Auflö sung von Differentialgleichunge', Math. Ana., 46, 167-178 (1895).

Dormand, J. R., et al, (1989) Global error estimation with Runge-Kutta triples, Journal Comput. Apl. Math. 7, 835-837.

England, R. E., (1969) Error Estimates for R-K Type solutions of Systems of Ordinary Differential Equations, Computer Journal 12, 166-175.

Fatunla S. O. (1987) Numerical Methods for Initial Value Problems in Ordinary Differential Equations. Academic Press Inc. (London) Ltd. Pp48-51.

Garba, E. J. D. and Yakubu, D. G. (2000), New Runge-Kutta formula of order 5. Spectrum Journal. Vol. 6, 1 and 2, 176-185.

Gupta, S., (1985) An adaptive boundary value Runge-Kutta solver for first order boundary value problems, SIAM Journal. Vol. 22, 1, 114-117.

Hairer, E. and wanner, G., (1981) Algebraically stable and implementable Runge-Kutta methods of high order, SIAM Journal. Vol. 18, 6, 1098-1099.

Hall G. (1976) A modified step size strategy for Algorithms Based on Explicit RungeKutta methods. University Press PLC, Ibadan. Pp.

Hamming R. W. (1962) Numerical methods for Scientists and Engineers. McGraw-Hill. Pp. 23-60.

- Heun, K., (1900) Neue Methode zur approximativen integration der differentialgleichunge einer unabh $\widetilde{a}$ ngigen veranderdichen, z. Math. Physik., 45, 23-38.

Hundsdorfer, W. H. and Schneid, J., 'On the equivalence of BS-stability and Bconsistency', BIT , 29, 505-508 (1989).

Jain M. K. (1984) Numerical Solution of Differential Equations. Wiley Eastern Limited, New Delhi. Pp. 1-80.

Jain M. K. (1984) Numerical Solution of Differential Equations (Second Edition). Wiley Eastern Limited, New Delhi. Pp. 93-97.

Jain, et al (1989) 'Super stable implicit runge-Kutta methods for Second order Initial Value Problems'. BIT 29, 518-526.

Jazcilevich, A. and Tewarson, R. P., (1989) A stability criterion for explicit boundary value Runge-Kutta methods, Comput. Math. Appli, 17, 1077-1083.

- Julyan, E. H. C and Piro O., (1992) The Dynamics of Runge-Kutta Methods, International Journal Bifurcation and Chaos, 2. 1-8.

Keeling, S. (1989) On explicit Runge-Kutta methods with a stability function having distinct real poles, BIT 29, 92-108.

Kutta, W., (1901) Beitrag zur $\mathrm{n} \bar{a}$ herungsmeisen Integration totaler differentialgluchunge, z. Maths. Physik. 46, 435-453 .
, Lambert J. D. (1973) Computational Methods in Ordinary Differential Equations. John Wiley and Sons, USA. Pp.114-116.

Lambert J. D. (1991) Numerical Methods for Ordinary Differential Systems. John Wiley and Sons, USA. Pp.149-150.

- Merson, R., (1957) An operational method for the study of integration processes, Proc. Symp. Data Processing, weapons Research Establishment, Salisbury, S. Australia.

Muir, P. H. and Beame, P. W., (1989) A note on error expressions for reflected and averaged implicit Runge-Kutta methods, BIT 29, 126-129.

Onumanyi, P. et al, (1981) Software for a method of finite approximations for the numerical solution of Differential Equations, Applic. Math. Model, Vol. 5, 282-286.

Onumanyi, P. and Ortiz, E. L., (1982) Numerical solution of high order boundary value problems for Ordinary differential Equations with an estimation of error, International Journal for Numerical Methods in Engineering, Vol. 18, 775-797.

Richardson, L. F., (1927) The Deferred Approach to the Limit I-Single Lattice, Transactions of the Royal Society of London, 226, Pp.299-349.

Sannugi, B. B. and Evans, D. J., (1988) A new forth order Runge-Kutta formula for $y^{\prime}=A Y$ with step size control. Computa. Math. Applic., Vol. 15, 12, 991-995.

Scraton, R. E., (1964) Estimation of the Truncation Error -R-K and allied Processes, Computer Journal 7, 246-248.

Sommeijer, B. P. (1990) Increasing the Real stability boundary of explicit methods, Comput. Math. Applic. Vol. 19, 6, 37-44.

Sowa, J., (1990) Stability of the Runge-Kutta method for the Navier-Stokes equations, BIT 30, 542-545.

Steven C. C. and Raymond P. C. (1998) Numerical Methods for Engineers (with programming and software applications). Third Edition. WCB/McGrawHill, Pp. 187-188.

Van der Houwen P. J., and Sommeijer B. P, (1995) iteration of Runge-Kutta methods with block triangular Jacobian, Centrum Voor Wiskunde en Informatica, Amsterdam.
http:// www. google.com

